

09-10-2000
UPDATE 1.

How does it work ? (extract from manual).

The inspiration, for this section belongs to Walter Russell, a truly amazing being. I have used his great genius and imagination to allow me to explain to you how I think the Joe cell may function.

From (Beyond the Atom (.

There is a neutral ether consisting of countless myriads of inconceivably small particles per cubic centimetre having no electric charge and no mass. Universal mind places electrostatic charges on these particles when there is a suitable magnetic field so that they become charged particles. The complexity of the charge determines the type of charged particle and its behaviour.

The above should explain several points to the average reader; namely;

* As aether, (Orgone) has no mass or electric charge it makes it very difficult to measure. If you read about the efforts that science has gone to, in their efforts to measure gravity waves and neutrinos, you will more fully comprehend the problems of measuring these (forces (.

Suffice to say, that just because scientists cannot measure Orgone energies does not mean that Orgone does not exist.

THE AIM.(of the manual)

To run a conventional 23% efficiency Otto cycle internal combustion motor on a new form of massless energy (Orgone), for a period of time that will (as a first step at least) prove that said the concept is feasible.

REQUIREMENTS.

1. A flow of the chosen energy (Orgone) in the vicinity of our accumulator of a sufficient quantity and polarity to cater for the consumption needs of the desired motor.
 2. A soak, polariser or accumulator for the above energy, made up of an enclosure of a design that will hold an accumulated charge of Orgone, for a reasonable period of time. For our initial testing, two hours will be long enough to prove the concept.
 3. A transfer pipe or similar medium that will allow for the shift or interchange of the stored energy into the chosen motor.
 4. The normal depression of the Otto cycle motor to cause the controlled intake of the ambient air into the combustion chamber/s.
 5. The normal timing system that we can adjust to suit our discharge point of the high energy Kettering ignition pulse.
 6. The normal water jacketed, enclosed combustion chamber, valving, piston, connecting rod and crankshaft to allow us to utilise the pressure conversion in the above enclosed chamber.
 7. A method of sustaining and controlling the above 6 steps.
- * Please note that you may get effects different from the desired ones.

As the Joe cell geometry, Orgone density, polarity, chemistry, electrolysis, location, materials and experimenters field vary from cell to cell, the Joe cell will thus produce a whole series of different effects for different experimenters. The cell can lose ' weight ', cause rain to fall, heal people or make people sick, (create (various elements and even do what you want it to do, ie. power an internal combustion motor as per step 7 above.

So, how does a Joe cell ' run ' a car? Or more correctly, how does it act as an energy source to power the motor?

Again I will stick my neck out and suggest an answer that makes sense to me. Obviously it is a theory and is only in place until a reader suggests a better theory, in which case I will remove mine and insert his with full credits.

Lets take a common and familiar item, namely any type of battery used to power most of our portable devices.

Have you ever considered exactly what occurs when you use a battery for your radio, torch, etc. I mean what is in the battery that makes your device work and why does it (the battery) go flat?

There are many chemical and electrical ways of explaining the process, but I would like to explain it to you from a slightly different perspective.

Let me set the stage:

A. Man is surrounded by all the vast energy of the universe, yet it will not work for him while it is in equilibrium. For example, you do not feel the tremendous energies around you or even the ones that are penetrating you. considered at a deeper level your body and the ' You ' does, but that is a different topic .

We have to somehow unbalance this equilibrium to reap the rewards of the return to balance of the force that we have unbalanced.

So, if we use the Joe cell as a brake, a one way valve, a damper, a soak or as a non-linear device, we can slow down or unbalance the normal equilibrium of the aether (Orgone) flow, and we now have the capacity to do work in the consequential release of this unbalance to the status quo.

B. Every unbalanced action must eventually be balanced no matter how long it takes. Remember that I have mentioned in my manual the great clue, ' Rhythmic balanced interchange. 'All things in creation including our battery and the Joe cell obey this fundamental rule.

C. Electricity is dividing a pressureless condition into two opposite pressures which desire release and thus a return to a state of balance. So our torch battery for example, does not want to have a positive and negative pole (unbalance) and is thus trying to return to a state of balance ie. eventually the battery will go ' flat ' the duration of unbalance (servicable life of battery) depending on how much work we ask it to do. At this stage the balance is returned as there is no potential difference.

D. Work is the result of unbalanced matter seeking a rest in balance. Notice how we make our battery work for us by letting it return to a state of balance, only after doing some work, in this case heating up a thin piece of tungsten wire to incandescence and thus producing light. This return to balance results in work being done, JUST AS IN THE JOE CELL!!! In the case of the Joe cell, we use a pressure/volume differential. More on this soon.

E. So the charge of the battery, (or the Joe cell) is a pressureless condition separated into two opposite pressures.

F. A charged battery is dually unbalanced by the opposite pressures which desire release, exactly as in the Joe cell.

Please note, opposites oppose, they never perform any other function than to oppose. Opposites are not things; they are conditions.

Okay, if we look at the above clues and this time using the car battery as an example, we can readily see that the electrolysis that occurred in the battery when we charged it via the car alternator has created an unbalance that is frantically trying to return to a state of balance.

If you do not believe me and if you are foolish enough, just put a screw driver across the terminals of a large charged car battery and watch it melt and disappear.

On second thought, please don't do it, take it as fact<grin>.

In like manner, when we charged the Joe cell, (which is also acting as an accumulator of sorts) we have created an unbalanced condition that is also frantically trying to return to a state of balance.

A car battery reaches a state of balance by finding an electrical path (a conductive circuit), either in the battery (self discharge) or outside the battery into a resistive load eg. your ignition system.

The Joe cell reaches a state of balance if you accidentally short the cell when it is charged, or in the combustion chamber of the car by using the timed spark plug spark or a similar electronic ' trigger ' to allow it to drop to a lower or balanced density (the state it was in before you forced it to do work). The result of the Joe cell ' working ' is translated into an expansion of the intake air charge and thus the forcing of the piston down the bore to turn the crankshaft etc.

Now a few words of mine should fall into place for you. A stage 3 cell is charged ie. has sufficient unbalance to do work. A leaky cell is a self discharging cell. A balanced or stage 1 cell cannot perform work. As mentioned, to make the cell work, we must have an efficient transfer to the point where the work is required, ie. we must contain the unbalanced condition until it is in the combustion chamber/s by using the right type of geometry, cone, tube, blind plug, motor and electrical connection.

The Joe cell accumulator is constantly trying to return to a state of balance (leaking) and given the slightest excuse will return to balance and thus be useless to you.

As you build up your familiarity with your cell, you will find that the cell is constantly giving you small clues as to what it is doing. As such working with the Joe cell is an interactive exercise and developing the skills of a good observer will be highly beneficial.

Supporting arguments for above theory.

* A fundamental principle:

A change in pressure of any substance changes its volume. An indicator for the change is a change in temperature. A motor running on the Joe cell experiences a great drop in temperature as a verification of expansion and not explosion at work.

* Every atom varies its pressure from its exterior to its nucleus. Thus, if temperature is changed, its volume also changes. Every kind of atom in a substance, is in a different plane and each plane is the pressure wall of one of the varying pressure compartments which divides this universe of motion into pressure zones.

Pressure has its opposites. These are:

The electric pressure of contraction, which pulls inwards from within.

The magnetic pressure of expansion, which pushes outward from within.

The greater the positive charge, the greater the pressure of contraction.
The greater the pressure of contraction, the less the volume.
The greater the negative discharge, the greater the pressure of expansion.

Thus, in the Joe cell, our negative discharge creates an expansion that pushes the piston down the bore and does work. The expansion also creates the drop in temperature.

This great axial activity means less solidity AND it also means preponderance of expansion pressure towards a LOW potential. That is, the Orgone returns back to its normal balanced state.

The above is due to:

- * The high contraction pressure has become preponderantly expansive.
- * The high potential has become low potential.
- * The low axial activity has become great axial activity.
- * The restricted volume has become extended volume.
- * The great density has become low density.

and very interestingly, that which we call weight has been reduced as far as the gravitational effects of this planet are concerned.

Two alternative suggestions.

1. Blacklight Power Inc.

Web site for this topic is (<http://www.blacklightpower.com>)
The inventor of BlackLight Power's technology and founder is Dr. Randell L Mills. His theory is the existence of previously undiscovered lower energy states of hydrogen. Mills calls these lower energy states of hydrogen (hydrinos (and dihydrinos. This theory of lower energy states of hydrogen has the potential to change everything that we understand about physics and the physical world. Now before you get excited by the above, please realise that Walter Russell listed many, many elements lower than hydrogen on the periodic table way back in 1926! Similarly is we call Orgone (hydrinos (we are back to square one ie. the massless force that is at the base of all things. Needless to say, other scientists think that Dr. Mills claims are preposterous.

Traditional physicists claim that the (ground (state of the hydrogen atom is the lowest energy state possible. According to the (experts (, all levels of the hydrogen atom are accounted for in quantum mechanics. As far as the majority of physicists are concerned, there is nothing to suggest that other levels exist.

It turns out that a fundamental error in physics ignored the existence of a second non-radioactive form of hydrogen which is an inert gas, (just like Orgone, what a coincidence! <grin>). Low energy hydrogen can be made from ordinary hydrogen when its electrons orbit drops to about one twentieth its (normal (size. When this happens (in a vacuum at about 2,500 deg. Kelvin with potassium vapour as the catalyst) the hydrogen atom release up to one thousand times as much energy as needed to get hydrogen from water. This means a lot of energy is available with no pollution at all. In theory a 200 hp car using this system could go 100,000 miles on the hydrogen in a single tank of water. Art. B. Rosenblum

The byproduct of Mill's chemical reaction is a hydrino, the lower energy hydrogen atom. It is chemically inert and floats into space in much the same way helium(or Orgone) in a balloon floats in space. Kendall

Lets sum it up. The creation of hydrinos from hydrogen create a vast amount of heat and thus useable power. But what would happen when the hydrinos from the sun or the Joe cell interact with the water in the motor and/or the air in the combustion chambers? Under the influence of a high electrical disturbance eg. spark-plug or similar, would we get an expansion in the combustion chamber/s and a resultant drop in temperature? If so then the hydrinos equate to Orgone and I have no arguments with Dr. Mills. I would suggest that you go to the Blacklight Power site as shown above and make up your own mind.

2. Muon hydrogen.

I Quote the following:

The Muonic hydrogen (MUH) group is a research collaboration of physicists based at ;

" <http://www.triumf.ca/homepage.html> "

The group attempts to understand the reactions involving muons and different isotopes of hydrogen, as well as muon catalysed fusion.

A muon is an elementary particle which can have a negative or positive charge and has approximately 207 times the mass of an electron. The MUH group works with negatively charged muons, which carry the same charge as an electron. These muons are produced at TRIUMF by directing a beam of hydrogen ions(protons) moving at 3/4 the speed of light at a target consisting of beryllium or carbon. In this way particles called pions are produced, and shortly these pions decay to become muons. Unfortunately the muon has an average lifetime of 2.2 microseconds (or millionths of a second), and one challenge when working with muons is to use them efficiently before they decay.

There are three isotopes (varieties) of hydrogen atoms. First there is protium (H), by far the most common of the three, which has one proton (a massive positively charged particle) as its nucleus. Then there is deuterium (D), whose nucleus is made up of one proton and one neutron (slightly more massive than a proton with no electric charge) bound together as a deuteron (d). About 0.015% of all hydrogen atoms in nature are deuterium. Finally there is tritium (T), with a proton and two neutrons forming a triton (t) to make up the nucleus. Unfortunately tritium, though very useful in these experiments, is radioactive and its safe containment is a major concern. Any two of these isotopes will be bound together by orbiting electrons to form a hydrogen molecule (the most common of which is 2 protiums making normal hydrogen gas).

Beyond reactions involving muons and hydrogen, the MUH group is concerned with creating muon catalysed fusion. Unlike other fusion processes, muon catalysed fusion can be carried out at room temperatures or (as is the case in this group) at about 3 degrees Kelvin (-270 degrees Celsius).

To create muon catalysed fusion, a beam of negative muons is stopped in layers of solid hydrogen isotopes. A muon will then replace the electron in a hydrogen atom. The muon can then bind the two atoms together in a special muonic molecule or molecular ion. Since the muon is 207 times as massive as the electron, the hydrogen atoms are bound together far more tightly, so that the nuclei can fuse, creating energy and ejecting the muon.

Theoretically, the same muon could go on to catalyse many more reactions, creating enough energy for this process to be used as a power source. However, sometimes the muon sticks to a charged fusion product such as an alpha particle, and is lost to the cycle. Over 100 fusions per muon have been recorded in other

experiments but it is estimated that with the current equipment it would take somewhat more than this in order to "break even" energy-wise.

The goal of clean, inexpensive energy from this source may be far in the future if ever attained, so don't look for portable Muon Catalysed Fusion generators on the market any time soon.

More information can be found in the MUH contribution to the TRIUMF

"<http://www.triumf.ca/muh/doc/annrep/annrep94.ps>"

"<http://www.triumf.ca/muh/pics/>"

"<http://www.triumf.ca/muh/muh.html>"

End of quote.

So this theory rests on the presumption that if you put moun-hydrogen in the presence of a spark, then some of the electrons could replace the muons. The now normal hydrogen atoms would expand and the spare muons would decay and the resultant expansion would do the work. See;
(<http://ourworld.cs.com/elhoreth/hydr.html> (.

Again dear friends we are calling the same rose by a different name. At the end of the day it does not matter in the least as to what the name of the force is as long as we know its cause and not just use the effect as we have been doing. You will find out that sooner or later, our scientists will have to admit that they have no idea as to the causes of our present forces. Only when we admit that our sum knowledge of the causes of energies can be written on the head of a pin with 10 meter high letters, will we start to really learn.

12-12-2001.
UPDATE 2.

CELL PROBLEMS.

AIM.

To again cover the issues related to getting a Joe cell to stage 3, by a ' normal ' patient individual and utilising readily available tools and materials. ' Normal ' referring to an individual that has the ' right ' mindset as explained elsewhere.

Please note, most of the following material has been covered in my manual, there is very little additional data in this update. However, this material is presented in a different way so that some people may find it easier to comprehend.

INTRODUCTION.

On looking at the Web on subjects related to the Joe cell, two things crop up over and over.

Namely, the incorrect use of information as supplied in my manual and the resultant cries of " I cannot get stage three, help! " or " what a load of bull s***, it cannot possibly work! ".

The cloud-screens of misinformation, wild unsubstantiated guesses and sheer pie in the sky guess work does not help the above matter.

Please let me try to tell you as to how I see the cell information problem.

For obvious reasons, the expert on the Joe cell is Joe! However, as Joe has not published any material or authorised any photographs or videos, the information from the horses mouth is zero. All visitors to Joe leave as confused (if not more so) as they were before they arrived.

So what do we do? Well, for a start, we must be very careful that we do not listen to information from the other end of the horse.

Regarding Joe, we have a couple of options:

1. Visit Joe and look, learn and listen. Great! many people have done that. Some actually have stayed with Joe for periods as long as 9 months! On leaving Joe (as mentioned above), they were unable to replicate what Joe can do.
2. Ring Joe up on the phone and have a talk. Great as well. Unfortunately people have talked to Joe for hours on end, and although they heard plenty, were still not able to replicate Joe's work.

Okay, what gives? How come all these thousands of visitors (yes, that figure is correct as Joe keeps a visitors book), that are keen and eager cannot duplicate what Joe has shown them or told them on the phone?

I see six options:

1. Joe is a fake, the cell is a dud.
2. Joe is deliberately laying down a smoke screen.
3. All the visitors are stupid and cannot follow simple instructions.
4. Joe is a very special person and no one else has his special ' vibes '.
5. The cell will only work at Joe's place due to a ley line, a space warp or similar.
6. There is a set of special design procedures that Joe is not telling anybody about.

From the above list, and after spending 8 years full time on the subject, I can tell you with certainty that you can completely eliminate option 1, 3 and 5.

Option 2 and 6 are a FACT! Option 4 is only partially true.

So, where does the above analysis leave us?

The good news is, that if you know the special procedures required to make and start the cell and if you have the right ' polarity ' when in close proximity to the cell, there is no reason why you cannot get a cell to stage 3.

Unfortunately life is not that easy, I still believe the ' Y ' factor is a variable to consider.

As I am not privy to the Joe and Dennis secrets, I will assume that the polarity of the person is important at least in the early seeding stages of the cell.

Joe has stated that the location and the polarity of the person does play a role, Dennis is saying that he has the problem licked. I am saying that I do not know, thus I am playing it safe by warning you that if all else fails check your location and your polarity. Both those topics are covered in my manual if you require further information.

Of course when and if Joe and Dennis finally take pity on us, and lay their cards on the table, the whole ' Y' factor issue should be resolved.

I am not holding my breath however, as anal retentives have reasons to be retentive. <g>

PIN POINTING THE PROBLEM.

As this paper is headed ' Cell Problems ', I will not cover problems in the transfer stages or the modifications required to the ' consuming ' device. I will concentrate on the cell only.

The above title is somewhat of a misnomer as I will describe how to make a stage 3 cell. If you do not follow the instructions, then you can pin point the problem to the step that you did not follow. <g>

I am telling you what I know will work. If you decide to take short cuts with my suggestions, fine, but don't come to me when your cell doesn't work!

I have had dozens of people visit or contact me telling me that their cell does not work. On clarifying the problems, IN EACH CASE the individual concerned had decided to ' improve ' on the design that I have published!

Dear reader, get the cell going first and then and only then ' improve ' on the basic design.

In the following sub-headings I have covered the locations where the problem may reside and I have suggested various options.

Geographical location.

Strictly not cell related, so see my manual.

The individual.

As above.

Cylinders and case material.

As we are employing electrolysis, it would be logical to employ a material that is largely immune to the actions of the electrolysis process. After many tests, and including Joe's recommendations, stainless steel is the logical choice. All other material like copper, brass and aluminium are interactive.

Joe has suggested food grade non-magnetic steel as the ' right ' one to use. This advice is a little nebulous, but it points us to the 300 series range of stainless steels and logically the choice is out of 304, 316 and 316L. The dairy industry in Australia (this is where Joe obtained his steel) uses 304. Lately Joe has suggested 316 non-magnetic, food grade. I personally have found very good results with 316L. I would suggest to you that 304 or 316 are both fine, the points that are important is the non-magnetic aspects of the material and the neutrality to electrolysis.

The next stage is to find the stainless and make sure that we buy the correct type.

Where I am, I can simply go for a 20 mile drive and this will allow me to have a scrounge at several scrap metal dealers. Of course you may not be so lucky, you may have to buy it new, ouch.

A couple of years ago, I was involved in the testing of all possible stainless steels for a potential mass producer of the cell for the world market. Now this was a chance of a life time for me as I did not have to pay the many thousands of dollars that were required to purchase a length of each type (including 316S designed for the nuclear industry, very beautiful material indeed).

After 7 months of testing, I arrived at some very valuable conclusions that I want to share with you.

* Most stainless has a seam along the entire length that is either a straight or spiral weld. The quality of this weld varies greatly as well as the uniformity of the thickness of the tube on the weld.

* It is very hard to find seamless stainless. This converts to very expensive, and you really do not need it.

* If the stainless is wrapped in a plastic sleeve or/and if it has the type number stamped on it at regular intervals, you will find that this type has a better seam weld.

* If you can see a darker weld colour along the seam, I would suggest that you test it thoroughly before you pay for it.

* If you can feel that the thickness of the tube is greater on the weld compared to the rest of the tube, again be very wary.

* If as you rotate the tube in your hand, you can feel that it is not truly circular, again be wary. You could use a pair of callipers or similar if you do not trust your feel. The tube should be circular to very close limits.

* I was unable to find a good tube in all the cheaper Asian imported material even though they had a mirror finish. You have been warned!

To put the above together, I would suggest that you only buy top grade stainless AFTER you have tested it with your magnet.

What magnet you say? <g>

All Joe cell experimenters have a rare earth magnet on a piece of string or Nylon, sheesh, don't you?

The first thing that you learn about this magnet is that it loves to erase credit cards, so do the obvious, keep it well away from your wallet and similar. I have made a keeper for mine, that joins the North and South poles together and this reduces the stray fields considerably whilst I carry it.

If you dangle the magnet on about a foot of line, you will notice that it will be gently attracted to some areas of the tube, but rather more to the seam. If it sticks to the seam and stays there supporting its own weight, that tube is NOT suitable! I don't care if you are going to heat treat it or even if you get the Pope to bless it, give it a miss.

Mild attraction, is okay as long as there is no areas that have patches of strong attraction. Remember, I am talking about checking the whole damn length and not just doing a ten second swing to impress the guy in the shop. Yes, it is a pain in the butt and may take you at least half an hour (for a whole cell set of cylinders) and by this time any staff member would have long left, leaving you with a questioning look but in peace to do your work. <g>

So to conclude this section, get the good grade and test it to make sure it is the good grade.

Making the cell.

This involves cutting, polishing and joining operations. Any of these steps may cause irreversible damage to your investment, so think about it.

Cutting can be performed with a bi-metal blade in a hacksaw, with an angle grinder and a metal cutting wheel or with a lathe. The secret is to keep the heat way, way down. If the cutting process will generate heat (as with the angle grinder), leave a 1/4 inch spare in length and trim to size on a lathe.

Nice and slow with a bi-metal blade in a hack saw will do the job.

I would suggest that in all cases , the cylinders are finished to size on a lathe as this is the only easy method of assuring that all the cylinders will have two parallel and flat faces, and all tubes will be the same length.

The overall match in length is not that critical, a few thou here to there does not matter! On assembly you simply make sure that the tops are all level as the bottom length difference is not that critical.

I have used cylinders up to 1/8 of an inch longer and they still worked fine, as long as the tops are level.

The next step is the polishing. Before moving to this step again check your tubes for any extra magnetism, ALL OVER! If this has not changed, move on to the polishing.

The rules of polishing are simple, the smoother the better, the less heat whilst polishing the better.

The less the polish on the surface the less the efficiency of the cell, but it will still work.

A mirror finish inside and out is great, but I for one have better things to do in life, however if you have the tools and the inclination and the time go for it.

The internal finish (the concave side) is more critical than the easier to polish outside. You would expect this as life was not meant to be easy. < grin >

I spin my cylinders in a lathe and use a 360 grit emery cloth until all major scratch marks are removed and if you held a screw driver (or similar) right next to it you can see the reflection. At no stage are my tubes that smooth that I can use them as a mirror for shaving. Don't laugh, I have seen tubes like that from other experimenters. Beautiful, but for other reasons their cells still did not work!

Make sure that you polish in a circular sweep (around the tube) and not up and down the length.

You do not want any cris cross marks at all.

When you are happy with these two operations, move on. If you have used any high speed polishing method that generated heat then, yep, check them all over for a change in their magnetic effects.

The joints on the outer casings (the container) are super important and the source of MOST failures of the cell to go to stage three. As you can surmise,

the cylinder to cone and the cone to outlet adaptor are the two joints that will stop the cell dead.

A weld at either of these spots will create a lovely ring of heavily magnetised metal and stop the cell dead from being able to transfer the ' force ' to where you want it.

Have a real serious think here before you hit these areas with your trusty arc welder that was designed for welding plates on battle ships.

Unfortunately I cannot enclose pictures with this paper, but my manual has a few of the related photos but not enough to do justice to the subject.

I will have to work out some way of getting about 60 M/bytes of photos onto a suitable site. Anyway back to the subject at hand.

Joe and I recommend no welding at these critical areas. This makes it so much harder as far as construction is concerned, but it is the only 100% guaranteed method of not introducing a magnetic change at these critical areas.

The bottom joint to the flat base or cone or sphere is nowhere near as sensitive.

I have made over 30 cells and all are different. I have featured a cell in the manual, (Old Trusty) that breaks most of the above rules, there are always exceptions to rules, as after all rules are made to be broken, WHEN you know what you are doing that is.

There are many ways of holding two pieces of metal at a butt joint without welding or brazing or even soldering. What you want is a seamless transition of tube inner diameter to cone and then to your outlet. Many ways of doing this, and we have the great advantage that the joint is not under any great pressure and thus welding is not mandatory.

I will again stress that the less heat used on the joint, the greater is your guarantee of success.

In descending order of preference of a joining method,(the lower the better); oxy. acetylene welding, oxy acetylene brazing, arc welding, Mig welding, soldering, cold welding, (chemical two packs type), Tig welding, threaded joint, press fit joint, butt joint with outer support sleeve, butt joint and Sikaflex, one piece cell casing.

From the above as you can see, the top joint is permanent and access should be provided via the bottom joint for maintenance operations.

The central bolt fixture.

The bolt, washers and nut must also be compatible material and also must not exhibit magnetic anomalies.

Whatever method you decide on to join the bolt to the inside of the one inch tube, please observe the following;

- * The bottom of the bolt head must be at least 1/8 of an inch inside the tube.
- * Do not weld the bolt to the tube, a press fit is the way to go.
- * Make sure that there are gaps for water circulation in and out the bottom of the tube.
- * Design your bolt fixture so that the neutrals are at least 1/2 inch off the bottom of the cell (that is if you are using a flat bottom plate). I use a one inch clearance.
- * Insulate the bolt body from under the bolt head to your inner exit washer. Nylon or similar type tubing is fine.

The insulators.

Many insulators have been tried, many insulators have failed!

If the insulator leaves a pitted or burned mark where it is wedged against the cylinders, it is shorting out, It is no good, throw it out! I am not talking about shorting out as in Ohms law and low resistance. I am talking about a shunt to a very high frequency field!

PLEASE READ CAREFULLY.

One of the greatest causes of cell failures is the insulators. The insulators have to be compatible with your cell design, the water and the chemicals that are in the water. I do not mean deliberate chemicals that you put in. I mean the chemicals that are already in the chosen water.

For example, the cell does generate ozone. Ozone mixed with air will make nitric acid (reaction with the nitrogen). Nitric acid is very chewy stuff.

I am sick to death of people saying that Joe does not use electrolyte. Yes, that is true, I also do not use electrolyte in some of my cells. However, Joe's stream water is full of fertiliser from the adjacent farming and so his water does have electrolyser in it even though he does not add it himself.

Just think about it please, Joe can pass 25 amps at 12 volts through his cell! No electrolyser? Yeah right!

All natural water has chemicals in it, and this chemistry will reduce the resistance (conductance) of the water and thus increase the current flow. Water that does not have electrolyte in it (artificially made water), has such a high resistance ,that at 12 volts, you would get hardly any current flow, very low electrolysis and thus no bubbles.

Bubbles mean (in this instance) electrolysis and electrolysis means current flow and current flow means a conductive path, a conductive path means free ions!

In the later phase of Joe's experimentation he did use ' distilled ' water. To make a cell work with distilled water Joe had a special power supply and the voltage was much higher than 12 volts.

To the best of my knowledge Joe never used laboratory grade de-ionised water and I am very sure that this would have not worked no matter what the rumour may be. It is all academic really, just use spring water, it will work fine.

Back to the insulators.

If the metal shows sign of corrosion at the insulator location, you are using the wrong insulators. Throw them away.

If the insulators have gone all slimy and or mushie, you are using the wrong insulators. Throw them away.

Some insulators that have ' worked ' for me and others are;

* Red chemical rubber bottle stoppers. Will make the water go red, work but I don't like them.

* The early version of traffic counting air hose, the present one is useless.

* The black hose used for oxygen for welding. Must be the old type without the ribbing!

* Various type of glue sticks. Tend to be too soft.

* Various types of rubber lines as used in cars. Beware, some are no good. Not worth the bother.

* The use of little mica washers on each side of the insulating rubbers. These are normally used as insulators for transistors when they are mounted on a heat sink. Far better to use the right insulators and thus not have to fiddle around with mica as well.

- * Ebonite rod shaped to size. My preference.
- * Glass marbles. Very hard to put in, but when in, they do a fair job.
- * Silicone hose as used in hospitals and laboratories (the clear stuff). Works well although a little too soft.
- * Sikaflex. Home made and Joe's preference. Works as well but no better than ebonite in my cells.

If you get a cartridge of Sikaflex (marine grade, white) and allow the Sikaflex to cure in the nozzle, you can remove this plug and cut it up for a couple of insulators. I am sure that with a bit of imagination you can work out a better way of making a whole stick at a time.

When inserting the insulators, place them in three radial rows about 120 degrees apart and about a 1/4 inch down from the top and bottom ends of the cylinders.

The water.

The subject is covered in depth in my manual, so what more can I say that may help?

I must repeat, do not use tap water or any water that has chlorine, fluoride, alum, lime or similar additives in it. It will not work and will also cover your cylinders with oxides and thus stop the cell from ever going stage 3, guaranteed

I only use spring or rain water, or in desperation a water called Noble water and sold in supermarkets in Australia. The Noble water is guaranteed chemical free and it works to a degree but is a very slow starter and seems to die or as Joe say's ' go off ' quite easily.

I have no problems in getting a cell to stage three with rain or spring water. My problems is keeping it at that stage. <g>

Try an use fresh water and do not store it in the sun or in plastic containers. Imagine that you are going to drink it and treat it in that fashion. If you would not drink it yourself, why do you except the cell to like it?

I have found that if I pass the water through a Grander unit, it will not ' go off ' as quickly and can be stored for months.

Power application.

The rules are simple, do not cook the cell, do not overcharge, do not use too much current.

When I wrote my manual, I tried to set some sort of standard that all cell experimenters could follow and thus we could all compare notes. Hah, now that was wishful thinking!

The standard came from tests by Joe. For example, when he ran his cell on his son's Escort, he had an ammeter in series with the cell and it was indicating 1.26 amps.

So, 12 volts and 1 amp seemed like a nice all round figure to use as a standard. However, as I soon found out, this information was translated in so many different rules and methodologies by all and sundry, that any attempt to maintain some sort of uniformity was a waste of time. This must reflect normal human nature, as we can see by simply looking at all the different standards in the audio and video fields to name a couple.

Since those days I have changed my recommendations to allow all people to do their own thing.

Simply stated, you should pass about a 1/4 to 1/2 of an amp through your cell with NO electrolyte. If you do not see some action with 2 minutes, turn it off and look for a problem.

As you are only interested in the current, you simply increase the voltage until you get the required current flow.

I repeat, there is no point in going on, if it has not shown signs of action in 2 minutes, it never will.

HOWEVER, and this is a very important fact. The cell may behave differently every time you reapply the power. Only a stable cell (fairly rare creature) will behave the same way on each power reapplication.

To repeat the above, an unstable cell may produce different behaviours each time you reapply the power. A stable cell will start in the same mode each time.

Depending on the conductivity of the water, you may find that you will need up to 250 volts to get this 1/4 to 1/2 amp current flow. I have found that generally 75 volts is a good ball park figure with my types of water.

Obviously if you want to use the cell in a car, you will have to play with the electrolyte as mentioned in my manual, as you have no control on the voltage delivered by the car regulator, (about 14.9 volts is as high as you will get).

On the power supply topic, please read my paper on negative electricity, as this is the requirement for the stage 4 cell. At this time, I have been unable to make one, and as Joe is not telling, it may take me a bit longer to come up with the design.

At the moment I am working on a Tesla switch (Bedini two capacitor concept) as a power supply for the cell. I will let you all know if I come up with something.

Cell observation.

Some things to look for in a stage 3 cell:

- * All cylinders should stay clean, on BOTH sides.
- * The cell will ' remove ' out of the water what it does not want . This ' scum ' should be either at the top or bottom of the cell and not on the cylinders.
- * You should filter this ' scum ' out of the water and keep reusing the water that the cell is converting. Only top it up, do not replace it unless you are not getting anywhere with the cell.
- * You should see very small bubbles rising from both side of the cylinders.
- * The top surface of the water should develop an oily type film (surface tension). This will only occur if you keep the water at the right level. The right level (for a test cell) is meniscus height or just high enough water for the bubbles to freely flow on the total surface of the water. Obviously you should keep the cell level to achieve this.
- * The cell should never get hot or even warm.
- * On turning the power off, the tiny bubbles should form little islands that may be turning in a clockwise or anticlockwise direction or some one way and others the opposite way.
- * The bubbles should not simply rise to the surface. You should see the tiny bubbles following eddies and meandering all over the place. For example they may be travelling in one direction between one set of neutrals and travelling the opposite direction in the next gap.
- * When the cell is charged you will notice a North/South magnetisation in the vertical plane. This is normal and a good sign. On removal of the water this field should disappear.

The above is what I do and what I have observed with my stage 3 cells. You should do and see very similar results. If not, go through my points and see where the discrepancy is. That may be your problem.

Good luck and don't give up, if I can do it so can you, my only trick is persistence. Stick with one cell until you are sure that it is faulty, there is no point in changing things just for the sake of changes.

The above cell does work and has worked for many. After you are familiar with the above basic cell, then and only then move into the construction of the specialised versions.

Learn to walk before you attempt to run, saves you from falling flat on your face. <g>

UPDATE 3.

CELL STAGES.

In our experimental work on the cell, I have graded the cell types with a crude numerical system, ie. stage 1, stage 2 and so on. Let me refresh you in case you have forgotten or are a new player:

Stage 1. A normal electrolysis cell doing what it does best, conventional electrolysis with the production of hydrogen, oxygen and heat. This production of gasses follows the well known Faraday rules, namely more current , more gas.

Absolutely useless for what we are working on, and only of any use to people that still think that they can obtain more power from the resultant conversion of water to gas, than what the power requirement is to achieve the separation. I wish you luck, you will need it.

Stage 2. The ' seeding ' of the cell with the new energy. At this stage the cell is attempting to initialise the conversion process, but due to faulty materials or construction defects or water type, etc., etc., the cell will not ' catch ' or enter its free running or breeding mode in the production of the energy. This can be equated to trying to push a child on a swing and pushing the swing out of synchronism (or with insufficient force) with the desired pendulum effect.

Stage 3. The ' breeding ' stage of the cell. The ' seeding ' attempt was successful (the swing is swinging) and the cell is now accumulating and producing the desired energy. The output of the cell is greater than the combined design (or otherwise) losses, and the cell is useable although very temperamental and thus unreliable and not practical for commercial use. At this stage, the cell is a ' laboratory queen ' and is only suitable for proof of concept type work, as well as the unreliable production of ' anti-gravity ' and transmutation effects (to mention a couple). This stage 3 cell would suffice for the stationary running of a water cooled power plant for example.

Stage 4. The cell (as well as breeding) is now a reliable and commercially viable product. It is not affected by power lines and similar low level electromagnetic disturbances and is also far more immune to " Y "factors and similar external fields.

The most important characteristic is that the cell is not location specific. Of course, this attribute is exactly what you need from a reliable car.

This stage of cell operation is still heavily guarded by the very few people that ' know ' the secrets of positive and negative potential utilisation and frequency resonance in association with the cell design.

If you stop and think and consider the staggering implication of the mass release of this energy to all and sundry, you may then realise why the game became dirty and free energy does cost money!

Please do not be surprised if these individuals do not knock on your door, and spoon feed you the details.

Stage 5. This is really not a cell as such. It is the conversion of the engine, the water therein and the electrical system of the car, with the aim of achieving a cell type effect out of the engine itself. Of course this is also the obvious and logical conclusion for the experimenter that wanted to run his car on a cell.

To the best of my knowledge, you must have a water cooled engine to achieve this

' enveloping ' engine field and thus it is not suitable for air cooled motors.

As you can easily deduct, if people are secretive with a Stage 4 cell, I don't have to tell you how they guard a Stage 5 unit. However, if you know how to go Stage 5, they will knock on your door for other reasons. <g>

There are many other types of specialised cells that are not relevant to this simple coverage but, I am simply making you aware that Stage 5 is not the end of the ball game by a long shot.

10-12-2001
UPDATE 4.

NEGATIVE ELECTRICITY.

INTRODUCTION.

Before I wade into the subject proper, let me remind you that maybe your concept of electricity as taught in school is a little suspect. For example, we talk of electric generators. This conjures the image of electricity being made. So if you imagine the normal scenario of a city using a remotely located power 'generator', located at some distance from the city (this may be many miles away), it implies that the ' generated 'electron has to travel to the city to be utilised.

Further, as most power generators now utilise alternating current (AC), that means that the polarity is positive for one 1/2 cycle and negative for the other 1/2 cycle during one 360 degree rotation of the generator shaft.

We now have a problem.

We have the ludicrous situation where our poor electron (after being generated), leaves the country and starts it's trip toward the big smoke. But due to distance, it does not get there as the voltage has been reversed (for the other half cycle) and our poor little traveller has to return to the power station! Thus no power gets to the city if the ' generator ' is of a sufficient distance from the load (or consuming device).

Obviously something wrong with the generator theory somewhere.

Let me say from the outset, that electricity cannot be made or used up by man. Electricity is not a substance as such, and you may have to rethink some of the accepted views.

There is a ' magic ' triangle that is made up of electricity, magnetism and gravity.

The Joe cell can tap into this triangle (imagine the cell energy as being in the middle of the triangle) and changing the balance of the ' sides ' can thus have full control of transmutation, gravity and many other effects.

If you imagine the cell ' force ' as a very high frequency AC voltage, (NOT A GAS!) you may realise that a power supply designed to ' fill ' the cell with this type of energy would be a far superior way to go as compared to a conventional power supply or a standard car battery that has a far more meagre contribution of this type of ' electricity'.

Nevertheless, you can make a very good cell indeed without resorting to a special power supply.

Before I forget, let me again remind you that when Joe is talking about a negative field around the outside of the cell, he is not talking about placing your negative lead to the outer container. He is referring to ' true negative ' or negative electricity, NOT to be confused with standard electrical potential's of positive and negative.

Thus after finishing with your start up procedures on the cell (see related paper), ALWAYS finish with the negative lead connected to the central (inner) cylinder.

As said many times, there are no exception to this rule, on this planet at least. <g>

SOME SCIENCE.

Nuclei with a positive charge and electrons with a negative charge has long been regarded as the

' norm ' and is how present science see the world and the matter that it is composed of.

However, as we live in an illusionary world , reality is sometimes the direct opposite of what our far from perfect senses relay to us as concrete facts.

For example, we all ' know ' that the railway lines do not really meet at the distant horizon, and we also ' know ' that a city floating in the air is merely a mirage.

Thus we also ' know ' that there is only one type of electricity, the normal one that we all use and have measured with test equipment ad nauseam.

But what if there are in actuality negative nuclei and positive electrons (positrons)? Another parallel so called world, a mirror of all that we see as normal and thus ' fact '. Yes, we would have atoms and the mirror anti-atoms, and these would form anti-molecules and finally anti-life. Exactly the same as we see normality, but simply a mirror image.

Of course this would also apply to electrical charge, magnetism, etc.

Before you say that all this is old news and that I should come up to speed, let me say that I am aware of the particles made by particle accelerators such as at CERN in Geneva, and yes, I am also aware of the use of positrons as in the technique called PET (positron emission tomography). And I have read the works of Dirac and his famous quantum theory calculations in 1929.

Yes, it was Dirac who postulated that particles and antiparticles have identical masses but opposite charges.

When these little fellows get to meet, they annihilate each other and as a result charges are neutralised and the masses are converted to energy.

Please remember this fact for my theory section at the end of this paper. This energy can be X-ray photons, gamma rays or mesons.

Whilst on the subject and to put some perspective to the energies involved, let me quote you an example. The rate at which solar energy (solar radiant power or luminosity) reaches the Earth is about one kilowatt on each square meter surface area. This is very useful and useable power indeed, and also goes to show the very poor efficiency of present day solar panels.

Back to the subject. What has all this to do with the cell and who really cares? Please be patient, a brick wall is erected a brick at a time. <g>

PROOF?

So, what do we know about negative electricity in relation to the Joe cell?

Of course we have Joe's words on the topic as relayed to us by his many visitors, but as this is the talk of the ' inventor ', we really require some other ' proof ' that is independent of possible bias or deliberate inaccuracy. At this point, let me remind the reader that Joe has not put one word on paper (over a 10 year period), or allowed one photograph to be taken (not from lack of asking by myself and others), that may be used to help resolve the dilemma.

On the contrary, Joe has gone to great lengths to hide his ' secret ', by evading the topic or by giving nonsensical answers to questions and sometimes even laying down deliberate smoke screens to further confuse the issue. He obviously has his reasons and I respect his right not to share his discoveries with us. God bless you Joe.

In passing, the videos that are in circulation are poor quality videos made by amateurs for friends, and that have been circulated without Joe's consent.

As such it has been left to a few to try to convert the crumbs that fall from Joe's table into a loaf of bread that can feed the rest of the world.

As mentioned at the start, positrons are a fact of life in the scientific community, but of course the scientific community will not recognise the Joe cell. In fact talk about the cell in scientific circles will guarantee a belly laugh, scorn or simply result in you being ostracised and treated similar to a person who is reporting on a UFO sighting.

On the other hand, things are very different amongst the clandestine research scientists, but then of course these dudes are not going to come out in public, put their arm around you and declare on national TV that you are on the right track. Sorry, life was not meant to be easy.

Unfortunately I have to resort to various ' proofs ' that result from many experiments performed by ' pseudo scientist '. This is meant to be a derogatory term as used by the ' certified experts ' as a description of thousands of honest and dedicated self taught individuals that devote their whole lives to a radical project, (usually with no help or money) but usually with very noble aims.

My favourite and a very enlightened individual whose work (like Tesla) has not received the accolades that it deserves is:

WALTER RUSSELL.

Born in Boston in May 19, 1871. He started experiencing annual periods of illumination. During a 39 day period of illumination in 1921, he believed he received the secrets of the universe from God, which he was asked to share with the world. In 1948 he married Lao Russell, and together they founded the University of Science and Philosophy for the purpose of spreading these teachings throughout the world.

Russell passed away in 1963 and Lao in 1988.

As we know (if you believe in the subject that is), there has been many avatars walking this earth and spruiking all forms of truths and otherwise. However, there is a great scarcity of individuals that have been told the scientific facts by ' God ' and as such we should pay very careful attention to what they have to say.

That is of course after first proving to the best of our abilities that the individuals are not deluded and merely not taking their medication.

From What Russell has demonstrated by deed and word, I for one am a very serious listener to his scientific views. Russell has written many books on the topic and as far as the cell research is concerned, negative electricity has a very good (and very difficult to comprehend) write up in his book " The Universal One " .

Some of his thoughts on the different types of electricity.

* Positive electricity is the generative electricity.
Positive electricity is that state of motion in which electricity dominates magnetism.
Positive electricity is that state of motion in which centripetal force dominates centrifugal force.

* Negative electricity is the radiative energy.
Negative electricity is that state of motion in which magnetism dominates electricity.

Negative electricity is that state of motion in which centrifugal force dominates centripetal force.

* Electricity and magnetism exist as separate appearances only when opposed. In non-opposition they disappear, they become one.

* Electricity and magnetism are not two separate forces, nor are they two separate substances. They are merely two different dimensions of motion. They belong solely to motion and not to substance.

* Neither are positive and negative electricity two kinds of electricity. Positive and negative electricity are but two differing potentials of the same force which must move in opposite directions.

As I said, Russell has written many books and it would take a lifetime of very serious reading to fully comprehend what he is trying to pass to us. I am only relying on the sufficient material to formulate a theory that I hold.

RELATED DEVICES.

If you have been in the ' alternative energy ' scene for a while, you will no doubt be aware of many, many experimenters working on many devices.

I will not bore you with a long list of experimenter's and their related research.

You can very easily look up your favourite experimenter by simply using the Web and a suitable search engine. Please realise that all you read is not fact and that there are a lot of grey areas, including in what you are reading now. Sorry, I am doing my best, but I am fallible. <g>

You can use Nikola Tesla, John Bedini, John Searl, Floyd Sweet, Robert Adams and Edwin Gray as representative examples of the inventors that I am talking about.

However, you will notice that some peculiarities as displayed by the cell is common to many of these devices. To name a few, the device goes cold when operating, the device shows magnetic anomalies in the near vicinity of the experiment, the device may be surrounded with a blue or pink glow, the device will build up a very strong ' electric ' charge and the device may display some form of gravity anomalies.

Different cells made by many different experimenter's, and located in various parts of the world, have displayed some or all of the above anomalies.

For the purpose of this short paper, I will stick to the electrical portion of the cell anomalous behaviour.

THEORY.

I will place here some points that you may want to consider. As usual it is early days in this research and as usual I will have the people in the know (like Joe) laughing their heads off at my puny attempts, but at least it is an attempt and it may seed a far better idea that you may have. Please share it, do not sit on it like Joe and many other selfish individuals.

* A high frequency cell generated or accumulated force will create a magnetic field. This is easily proven with a compass or a magnet on a piece of string. The cell's stainless steel tubes that you did such a good job of testing for magnetism, will now have a very strong North South field in the vertical axis. And this field is not in the steel, for when you pour out the water the cell will go back to ' normal '.

From the above, I assume that the resonant field (and thus this magnetism) is a function of the resonant cavity of which the water forms an integral part, ie. no water, no magnetism.

In simple terms we have what is commonly called a ' tank circuit' and this tank circuit is generating a unique magnetic field that is DIFFERENT from a magnetic field created by a steady DC (direct current) as may be created by a normal car battery.

Tesla referred to it as a ' hysterical ' magnetic field. As referred to hysteresis and not to somebody that has lost the plot. <g>

* The magnitude of the above hysterical field is the unbalancing of the three force triangle towards the gravitational effects and explains the Joe cell gravitational anomalies (to me at least). To rephrase the above, if the balance of the two forces (electricity and magnetism) is upset or if you could nearly remove one of them, gravity as we call it would be negated.

Walter Russel stated that the electro-magnetic process of mass formation (centripetal) is balanced by the attractive power of electricity and the dissipating (centrifugal) repelling power of magnetism.

* Please remember that our teacher is Nature. Nature does her tricks with simple elegance and thus is using the proper energy efficient tools. As you can see by the above example we only have to upset the electro-magnetic balance and enormous power is at our disposal. The Joe cell can do this and you have to respect the logic of some of the individuals are hell bent on keeping the methods secret from the rest of us.

ENGINE EXAMPLE.

As most people are interested in running an engine on the cell, let me show you the balance of the two forces, again with thanks to Walter Russell.

Intake stroke.	Compression stroke
Negative, expanding.	Positive, contracting
Negative, cooling system	Positive, heating system
Negative, increasing volume	Positive, lessening volume
Negative, discharging	Positive, charging
Negative, opening spirals	Positive, closing spirals
Negative, lowering potential's	Positive, increasing potential
Negative, radiating	Positive, generating

What am I on about? Let me tell you.

When a piston is at the top of the compression stroke, the compressed air molecules are ' charging ' and require an ' increase in potential ' or in other words, they need additional electrical charge or as Joe like to say, more electrons.

These are supplied to a large degree from the cylinder walls. But, let us assume that the Joe cell has somehow removed all ' spare ' electrons from the engine block. What now? Where do you get them from, as surely you must?

Would it be possible for the compressed air to behave differently and maybe contribute some negative (mirror) electricity (as in the science section

above)? We know as a scientific fact that the annihilation of the two different particle masses (the normal and the mirror) contribute energy.

This resultant energy may cause an expansion of the captured air charge and thus result in the ' push ' that pushes the piston down. Why not?

On this line, Russell stated that a sudden lowering of potential would cause an explosion, a flame tor a luminous streak. Good enough for me, you of course can make you own assumptions.

Again on the same subject, please remember that Joe stated that a spark plug ignition was not required, only the electro-magnetic pulse at the right time from the car coil (a crude form of a Tesla coil).

Remember my theory (like hundreds of others) is an unproven fact, and you are more than welcome to modify and improve on my humble contribution. That is called science.

CONCLUSION.

This article is here to make you think, comprehend and maybe lead you to some answers.

I feel very comfortable with the notion that the Joe cell (and similar devices) utilises a form of energy that is the same (in many ways) to a mysterious energy that has appeared for many other experimenters and equally baffled them.

In all cases, the energy ' appeared ' due to a manipulation of electricity and magnetism.

I also believe that the source of this energy is present everywhere in abundance, and is the only energy that we should be using, and is our only hope in saving mankind and Mother Earth.

I also think that the Joe cell is the simplest and most elegant way of accumulating and utilising this great gift from our Creator. I have dedicated my life to this quest, and I feel very humble in the Lord allowing me to be a very small player in the experimenting with, and the resultant sharing of my research with my fellow brothers.

My last word on the subject is, that unless we all share the work and thus become a force to be reckoned with, the few but extremely powerful moguls will always keep us in bondage and ignorance.

08-02-2002
UPDATE 5.

The cell and ' Zero Point Energy '.

Zero Point Energy.

On the temperature scale, absolute zero is -273.15°C or zero degrees Kelvin. At this temperature, as there is no ' heat ', the capacity for doing work (energy) should be zero.

Some scientists do however agree that as the energy present at this temperature is not thermal, it is plausible that there is ' Sea of Energy ' or an aether or similar that has short lived ' virtual ' elementary particles capable of doing ' work '.

Refer to Dirac (1930), Gamow (1966) and many others as well as a short mention in my update ' Negative Electricity ' (10-12-2001).

A related book on the engineering principles for Free Energy is " Quest For Zero Point Energy " by Moray B. King ISBN: 0-932813-94-1, published by Adventures Unlimited Press.

Conservation of energy.

To have ' Free Energy ', we have to break some well established laws. But, laws are meant to be broken as and when better laws come along to replace the flawed existing ones.

Thus the laws of thermodynamics and the conservation of energy are not set in concrete. If we do not assume that the physical universe that we are in is a closed system, we can introduce overdue revisions of present laws.

The Joe cell is a conversion device that can ' cross ' over this border or present day laws and extract and utilise the endless and unlimited energy that is all around us and that the majority ignore.

Modern science has finally caught up, and now the concepts that the cell works on are not on the lunatic fringe, in actuality it follows well defined scientific rules.

Principle of all ' Free Energy Devices '.

The devices that do tap into this energy stream all utilise similar principles. I will leave it to the reader to pursue other devices, but the present topic is on the most elegant (my opinion) and simplest device of all, the Joe cell.

Please try to understand these three principles, as all device use them in some form or other.

1. We must have a system that is not in balance or is unstable.

Thus, if we have a stable system or a system in equilibrium, there is no reason for the system or cell to do work. Like a boulder that has rolled down from the mountain top, once it reaches the valley there it stays, static and in balance.

As Summers stated, " The energy from this storehouse (ZPE) is available to man free of charge in vast quantities by the simple method of changing the electromagnetic Balance ".

On the by, he also stated that Orgone or Prana, is an AC electrical current pulsating at an extremely high frequency. Now that is interesting, keep it in the back of your mind for later use.

So for rule 1, our cell must not be in a stable state, it must be seeking an equilibrium or a more stable point just like a boulder in motion at the top of the mountain.

2. We must have a non-linear performance in the conversion.

This should be fairly evident, for what is the point of getting back a result that is equivalent to the work that we have put into to get that result. We must have an amplifying effect so that a very small input will return a far larger gain. For example, it should require a very small push on our 10 ton boulder to initiate an enormous amount of energy as the boulder seeks equilibrium.

So for rule 2, our cell must get beyond stage 2 (the seeding stage) and become a non linear converter or accumulator for the ' energy '. Stage 1 or plain electrolysis is useless and if you stay at this stage, you will get either more or less gas production, period.

3. We must have our device (the cell) in a potential source of the energy.

This one is an easy one as all things on this planet are constantly surrounded by an endless energy field that only requires the right type of conversion device to utilise same.

So for rule 3, the experimenter does not have to make any provisions as the cell is in this field, as is everything else.

As rule 3. takes care of itself, we are left with rule 1 and 2.

The question is, how does the cell and the operator utilise these rules for the greatest benefit. In other words, how do we tap into the ZPE force?

Rule 1.

Think about it, what can we do to the cell to make it unstable or out of balance?

Well, here are some,

a. We apply a potential difference (our power source) across a non linear resistance (our chosen liquid)

b. This results in ionisation and electron flow that have different propagation rates.

c. This current flow results in the formation of a magnetic field and if done correctly, (due to the Lorenz law), this field will rotate.

d. The electron density is vastly different on the outer positive and the inner negative due to cylinder surface area.

e. The creation of numerous and very small bubbles.

I see the key element here more the bursting (abrupt shock) of the bubbles rather than the creation of same. This I see very closely parallelling the sonoluminescence experiments and the resultant manifestation of blue light that results from these experiments.

f. The creation of compartments or layers of dissimilar physical characteristics. In our case stainless steel and water.

One or more of the above can break the at rest (stable and balanced) condition of the Zero Point Energy (ZPE) force in the vicinity of the cell. The disturbance of the stable state of the ZPE will create a reaction and this reaction coming back via our non linear cell will provide more energy than what was required to instigate the action.

Please note that this reaction can be a ' push ' or a ' shove ' and the cell can both act as a source or a sink for different applications. Very important.

It is interesting to note that similar over unity devices by Meyer and Puharich also use a method to shock (with voltage pulses) the ZPE, with the result of non linear exchange with matter. In both cases water (thus ion flow in part) was the medium

As mentioned under (e.) above, I very much favour the effect that results from the collapsing air bubbles. Claudia Eberlien (Cambridge University 1996) talking on sonoluminescence stated that a bubble of the minimum radius can cause an increase in value of a thousandfold and we are only talking about one bubble. I would suggest that this excess energy is from the ZPE field.

Rule 2.

As mentioned above, Eberlien, Mizuno and many other have shown anomalies with sonoluminescence experiments. These simply sated, were an excesses of heat far beyond any possible test equipment or laboratory measurement problems or anomalies.

Eberlien believes that the light (the blue light of Orgone in my view) is being emitted by the vacuum surrounding the bubble.

" Modern quantum theory holds that unseeable virtual photons (as mentioned above) abound in the vacuum. The behaviour of these zero point fluctuations is influenced by the properties of the surrounding medium ".

Cheretski (1983) is another scientist happy with the above concepts, namely, "...vacuum energy can explain this mysterious effect. ...Emerging from below the ZPE level from ' nothing ' and returning to ' nothing ', virtual particles appear to defy the laws of conservation of energy ".

As I have mentioned, if we remove the walls from this so called ' closed ' system of present day physics, we can readily introduce new laws to replace invalid old ones.

Another non-linearity is the speed differential between the ion current and the electron current in relation to the cell. There is a large time difference in the propagation velocity of the two and this time difference can be manipulated with suitable pulsing, or partial of complete potential reversals. This effect can be utilised to cause the ZPE to be accumulated or added in our cells.

I have stated many times the example of the child on the swing and the importance of the parent providing the ' push ' or impetus at the exact right time. Only with this synchronicity will the cell move from the seeding to the breeding or stage 3 cycle. And just as importantly, to go to stage 4, the push has to at least equal all possible external ' friction's ' or dampening agents on the cell.

Simplistically, I called the friction the leaking of the cell and our stage 4 cell can overcome these, but the stage 3 cannot overcome all possible interferences.

For additional information on the ion/electron effect, you may want to read Tom Beardon's paper dated " Bearden on Bedini's negative resistance effect - 04-09-2000 " and posted on Keelynet.

Power supply.

Preamble.

As you probably know, there are many speculations, myths, rumours, guesses and so on as to what constitutes the ' right ' power supply. My manual is interpreted incorrectly by some, so I want to again reinforce what I did say, and not what some individuals think that I meant by those statements.

Let me again remind you that when Joe (and others) started their experiments with the intention of running cars on water, there were no fancy power supplies and the Joe cell ' effect ' was unknown.

It was simply a matter of making as much gas as possible and to do this, lots of current and electrolyte were the answer. I am going back 10 years and you simply have to watch a video of these early attempts to confirm what I am saying.

That is still the way to go if you want to generate gas. Commercial units are based on a lot of current, a lot of electrolyte, a lot of heat and a lot of pressure. It is not where we want to go!

The early power supplies were car batteries and/or battery chargers. The function of these power supplies was to electrolyse water and thus generate hydrogen and oxygen. No attempts were made to separate the two gasses and thus we ended up with a variety of gas combinations.

Depending on the quantity and type of electrolyte and also the current passed through the cells, we had the production of water vapour, steam, hydrogen, oxygen, Brown's gas and even atomic hydrogen plus trace gasses that resulted from the various chemistry used as an electrolyte.

It was much later that experimenters realised that it was not the known gasses that was required, but a mysterious gas or force that ran the car without the requirement of brute electrolysis of large quantities of water or even the gasses as we know them.

In fact, it was discovered that a very small current would suffice and that the water was not even consumed, as we were not interested in electrolysis for the sake of creating Brown's gas and thus running the car on hydrogen.

With the discovery of the ' force ', methods were employed to increase the cells ability to run in this mode, ie. to be a generator, transformer or accumulator of this energy.

Unfortunately as this force is not very well understood, cannot be readily seen or measured, the end result was total confusion.

It is only at this stage that the dimensions, power supply, materials and water became important. As you all know plain old every day electrolysis follows very well known rules and you only have to go to your nearest electro-plating concern to see the methods in use.

Two piece of metal in a plastic bucket, some electrolyte, connect a car battery to the metal plates, and hey presto, electrolysis!

The Joe cell is not an electro-plating device, in actuality we go to great effort to prevent the migration of metallic ions. As we are not interested in electro-plating, or the creation of hydrogen and oxygen, we go to great effort to optimise the cell for its chosen task.

People that think that you can simply connect the above said bucket to a car and then get free energy forever and ever, should really have their heads examined. Think about it for heavens sake! It is that easy, how come no one is doing it? Sheesh!

It is an art form, a skill, a special technique that belies the difficulties in the apparent simplicity.

For example, take a grain of wheat put it in light on a piece of wet cotton wool and Bingo!, we have a plant. Easy hey? Yeah sure! Do you realise the complexity of this simple result? The cell is the same.

Options.

There is a vast variety of possible power supplies, and some have been mentioned by readers and experimenters. Unfortunately, included in the suggestions is some very misleading guidance, deliberate or otherwise.

As I am not perfect and as I also do not know all the answers, all I can do is to offer you advice and methods that I have found that work for me. That is all that I would hope for from others.

This advice comes from years of hands on work, and is not merely theories that may flash through my brain whilst watching my favourite sporting event on TV, holding the mandatory beer firmly clasped in my hand.

1. We must have some form of direct current, be it pulsations or an offset on the AC. It is IMPOSSIBLE to have electrolysis with a pure sine wave that comes from your power point! It make no difference if you are in the Northern or Southern hemisphere or how you hold your mouth or whatever. It is no go! As a sine wave, be it 50 hZ or 60 hZ is equal and opposite for the same time in one 360 degree period, the current will try to flow one way for half to the time and the other way for the remainder. Equal and opposite and thus no electrolysis.

I simply cannot understand why people insist that this will work, they simply could not have tried it.

Trust me guys, the people that recommend pure AC (no matter what the frequency) are wrong. If you only use a mains transformer, the output voltage, current or operating frequency abilities are irrelevant, you have pure AC and it will not cause electrolysis!

2. HOWEVER, if we have a resultant offset current, either positive or negative, this will result in periods of direct current that remains passing through the cell in one direction, and we thus have electrolysis. We must have some sort of unbalance.

This is simply achieved by rectifying the AC with a diode combination and not utilising the filtering capacitor to smooth out the ripple. The end result is a direct current with a very large ripple component, and if you look inside any cheap battery charger, this is all that it contains, a transformer, a diode and some protection circuitry and maybe an ammeter.

3. The simple battery charger above, worked very well for many experimenters including Joe for many, many years. There must be hundreds of stage 3 cells that never saw anything better as a power source. Sadly when the cell will not go to stage 3, people tend to clutch at straws, to listen to the flavour of the month. This months flavour is the ' special ' power supply.

4. Like all things, over the years the cell was refined and the power supply as well. As you know, we now have stage 4 and stage 5 working and who knows what next.

These later systems employ specialised power supplies. Before I tell you what I know on this, let me very briefly define the two basic cell utilisations.

A. The cell is designed for car work and as such it will be running from 12 Volts. I will remind you here that the reason I chose 12 Volts at 1 Amp as a standard are two fold.

One was, that the ammeter on the dash in Joe's car whilst running on the cell indicated 1.25 Amps.

The second was my hope that if everybody used the same standard (12 Volts, 1 Amp), we could swap experimental data and thus achieve our aims sooner. This second aim was a complete flop as in general, people simply do not want to share.

As the cell has to run on 12 volts, I found that some water simply had insufficient conductivity, (too much internal resistance) and would not pass sufficient current for the desired effect. Thus I (among many others) started experimenting with electrolytes. This is not a desired feature but a case of necessity. Obviously, if you can get enough electrolysis with 12 Volts, you do not have to add anything to the water.

But, dear reader, I would just about guarantee you that in the above case, the water was so full of natural or man made electrolytes that the addition was already done for you.

And that goes for dear Joe and him not using electrolyte with 12 Volts.

B. The cell is designed for other non 12 Volt related applications. In this case you definitely do not want to use electrolyte, as you can tailor your power supply to deliver the exact current required.

Joe is using this method to start the cells of visitors and also to go to stage 4. His supply has the ability of supplying far more than 12 volts and thus no electrolyte is required. In this case it can be said that Joe does not use electrolyte and this is correct, as now the statement is not taken out of context.

The supply.

In Joe's words and loosely translated, " ...I have made a power supply that seems to adjust itself to the frequency that is required by any cell...".

The above is all well and good, but I am sure that like myself you would love to know how to do the above, whatever it means.

As you have read down his far, you will have realised that I am stating that the shock or impulse that allows our cells to work must be of sufficient magnitude and must have the right periodicity for us to initially ' seed ' the cell and then to keep repeating this push or shock at the right frequency to allow the ' breeding ' process to continue. Additionally, the shock or pulse has to be of sufficient magnitude to overcome the cells natural tendencies to ' leak '.

Now the above is a big ask, and various experimenters on many systems have been trying to do this for years. Joe for one, by utilising a simple and cheap second hand ex-Telecom power supply can do this and this can be duplicated by others. After knowing the tricks that is.

Joe does not use any additional components (to the best of my knowledge) he simply rewires the circuitry around the primary and secondary of the transformer. This power supply modification allows the cell to work in stage 4 mode.

Let me state at this point that any modification of power supplies or mains connected appliances is illegal because it can be LETHAL!!!!!!

There is not many more dangerous combinations than water and electricity. I am not advising anybody to modify anything or to tamper or change any mains connected appliance! Far from it.

I am simply repeating what others have done with the aim of passing on experimental knowledge to people versed in the required arts.

Moving on.

Joe is convinced that we are using electricity incorrectly and that we are only using the ' positive '. In his view the modification to the power supply are made to utilise the unused ' negative '.

To do this Joe disconnects the neutral end (he calls neutral negative) and places one or more of the secondary windings in series with the primary. The resultant winding combination may be in or out of phase with each other or the primary.

The above is a very old seldom but used method of voltage manipulation with transformers and lethal if the experimenter accidentally uses the active or if the house wiring is transposed.

Obviously the person that touches this type of power supply can experience a LETHAL shock if he completes the circuit with his body to earth or neutral. This by the way is also the danger of using a ' Variac ' or auto transformer, you have no isolation between the primary and secondary.

I have deliberately written the ' secret ' in such a way that people who are not conversant with the methods do not understand it. It is the least that I can do to protect the dabbler from himself.

Even for the experienced experimenters, you too will realise the DANGER of such modification in the hands of the general public.

The above modifications will make a power supply for stage 4 cells and is the system as used and described by Joe .

I am simply passing on what has been done by Joe, I AM NOT SUGGESTING THAT ANYBODY DOES IT AS IS CAN AND WILL KILL SOMEBODY!!!!

Summary.

I think that the operation of the cell relies for the utilisation of the ZPE in some way.

To utilise the ZPE a shock or pulse of the right periodicity and magnitude is required.

A power supply can be made to do this.

However as the power supply now becomes LETHAL, the construction and use is not recommended for the average non conversant experimenter.

I am making you aware of the dangers involved and strongly discourage any device that me kill you or your loved ones, or anybody else.

In closing, a normal power supply will get you up to stage 3, and if you cannot get this far there is no point in endangering yourself and other by making lethal modifications.

10-02-2002
UPDATE 6.

The Joe cell and the ' Y ' factor.

Definition.

The ' Y ' factor is the ability of the operator (or any radiating body in the near vicinity), to interact with the device and cause either an enhancement or diminishment in its desired performance.

I have named it the ' Y ' factor for ' you ' after Reich suggested that his Orgone motor required a ' Y ' factor for its correct operation. As Reich's documents are still locked away and thus unseen, I cannot guarantee that definition from Reich's point of view. It remains to be seen if we have the same definition for ' Y '.

General.

What the experimenter really should know is, what proof is there in science that an organic structure can interact with a non organic structure. Or put in simpler terms, can the presence of a person affect the outcome of an experiment and vice versa?

For the well read amongst you, there is a resounding yes to the above question as it has been proven thousands of times in metaphysical type experiments such as spoon bending, mediumship, alternative healing and the feats of certain religious groups.

However for the sceptical, once bitten twice shy individual, the above are merely non scientific sleight of hand, fraud, trickery, coincidences, chance events or freak occurrences that can be easily debunked by such great ' Gurus ' as the ' great ' Randi (the debunkers God) and the blinkered lot from the Sceptic societies.

Please don't misunderstand me, these people do and have done much good to protect the innocent from the con artists. However they also seem to lose quite a few babies when they throw out the bath water.

It would be nice to have solid proof from the scientific fraternity, to at least show your doubting friends and/or to give even you dear reader a bit more faith in the phenomenon.

Quantum physics.

Basically the theory that energy does not have continuous range of values, but instead it has a discontinuity and this energy is composed of finite units called quanta.

By this science agrees in the main to the theory, that our world is not a continuous construction nor is it solid. On the contrary our world actually ' exists ' as short and rapid bursts of light or quanta.

From the above it can be easily deducted that as the world is not solid or as it does not have a continuous existence, then we can have ' magical ' events where objects can appear or disappear and where time can be gained or lost.

In actuality, an outcome called the ' Bose-Einstein condensate ' allows for two atoms to occupy the same point. These events have been observed and even seen with the naked eye as well as being photographed. (Satinover 1997)

As the above in practice would allow for the concept of parallel universes, we can see the far reaching implication of our Joe cell and the source of the cell's power.

In passing Hugh Everett from Princetown University covered the above topic in 1957.

I introduced Quantum physics to show you that the ' Y ' factor can be acting on several dimensions and in years to come will have a very logical explanation for the effect. Similarly, it shows that what we call reality is not as ' firm' or solid as we believed it was.

This was known thousands of years ago with the ' Maya ' concept, stating that we live in an illusion that we call reality, and our scientists have merely rediscovered a very old and well trodden path.

Matter.

As quantum physics start to shatter the illusion of what we call reality, it comes down to the question of what in actuality is ' matter '?. For if there is no continuity or ' solidity ', including the Joe cell or us, where does it leave the established laws?

Let me quote you the great Max Planck, a Nobel prize winner:

" There is no matter as such! All matter originates and exists only by virtue of a force which brings the particles of an atom to vibration and holds this most minute solar system together....We must assume behind this force the existence of a conscious and intelligent mind. This mind is the Matrix of all matter."

There dear reader you have the crux of the situation. If there is no matter as such, and if matter is held together by the conscious mind, then we as part of the same construct (conscious mind) interact with all and everything.

As I would rather stick to science (imperfect as it may be) then wade into the depths of religion (a no win situation in any debate), I will leave it at that for you to ponder on if you so wish.

Let me show you only a few examples of the type of interaction on the scientific level that may suffice. It follows that the action can be from a device to a human as well as from a human to a device.

Examples.

A. V. Chernetski. Moscow 1983.

From the book ' Systems of Plasma with separation of charges ', page 91. Figure 10 shows the reaction of the human body to the operation of devices utilising the Zero Point Energy (ZPE).

In this example there is scientific proof of a device affecting the operator in very specific ways.

Viktor S. Grebennikov. Senior researcher, Russian Academy of Science. From the book ' My world '. There is a copy on Keelynet (thank you Slavek for the translation)

Like the first example, Viktor talks about many side effect whilst on his ' anti-gravity ' platform and whilst near certain shape forms. Included in the above are some simple experiments that you can do at very low cost, and thus prove this factor for yourself.

Glen Rein & Rollin McCraty. Third annual conference of the International Society for the Study of Subtle Energies, 1993.

It has been shown that emotion can actually change the physical molecule of DNA. " individuals trained in generating focused feeling of deep love...were able to intentionally cause a change in the shape of the DNA ".

The above shows that a controlled thought can alter something. By logic it would follow, that the state of a person is also some form of ' at rest ' energy field and this field will also interact with other fields.

Richard Broughton. Director of Research at the Institute for Parapsychology in North Carolina.

In his analysis of contemporary psychokinesis research, he proves conclusively and beyond any doubt that people can interact with inert objects and get these objects to perform as directed by the scientists.

Again, it is only a small step to make in me saying that the observer that you invited to watch your Joe cell at work, will have a unique ' output ' that he may not be aware of.

I am simply saying that a mindset can disturb your experiment by reacting with the cell in a positive or negative way.

Experiments in Distance Influence. L. L. Vasoliev.
Professor of Physiology at the University of Leningrad.

A good read with many examples of recorded scientific experiments of deliberate manipulations of various devices. This book also supplies some characteristic of the ' emanations'.

In a nutshell.

I can quote you books upon books of documented mind over matter scientifically observed and carried out experiments, but it is not my job to convince you of anything. I simply bring it to your attention, believe it or not.

The proof is as close as your nearest library and the effort that you are prepared to make to attain knowledge.

Some points that may be worth considering:

1. Mankind simply does not ' know ' anything. We only have theories and these theories are constantly being upgraded as new experiments refine our knowledge. As such there is no theory or law that is set in concrete. We simply do not understand all the possible variables to be able to formulate definite and thus unchangeable laws.

2. As we only have theories, for someone to say that it is impossible for the external environment to affect a Joe cell is pure nonsense. Of course if they were prepared to prove it, hey!, we have a new ball game.

3. As we are part of the environment and are ' broadcasting ' a whole range of frequencies, it is not too outlandish to suggest that these frequencies may interact with the frequencies of the materials and their operation, that makes up the Joe cell device.

4. If point (3.) above is plausible, it follows by logic, that this interaction may be additive or subtractive in such a way as to make the cell function ' better ' or ' worse '.

5. The end result is, that the human as well as the natural and man made complex frequency bands (and harmonics resultant) is a very important consideration in the research on subtle energy devices.

Summary.

Science has proven that there is a two way interaction that exists between all things (on this planet at least). That is a fact! That is also the ' Y ' factor.

I would strongly suggest to the serious experimenter to be aware of the ' Y ' factor and not treat it as some sort of fairy tale. Simply because the majority of ' sheeple ' on this planet are only aware of what is purported to be ' fact ' in media releases, it is very easy to throw away the baby with the bath water.

05-03-2002
Update 7.

Stainless steel and the Joe cell.

Introduction.

I am including more information on the stainless cylinders and their preparation and treatment.

My aim is twofold, firstly to clear up some of misconceptions that seem to have entered the arena.

Secondly to add new material that may further help the experimenter.

Stainless steel.

There is nothing magic about stainless steel, or the reason that we use it in the cell.

We use it because it is reasonably inert to the electrolysing process and far cheaper than titanium, gold or platinum, the last mentioned being the perfect choice but simply too costly even for Universities (in the quantity required).

So as we are making a cost compromise, we must be prepared for problems that result from not using the optimum material. And the stainless does have many problems.

Types.

There are many types of stainless steel and they fall under three broad categories:

1. Austenitic.

These contain chromium and nickel as the main percentage of the alloy. Type 302, 304 and 316 are typical examples.

2. Ferritic.

These contain mainly chromium and ferrite. Type 430 is a typical example.

3. Martensitic.

These are low carbon steels containing mainly iron and chromium. Type 410 is a typical example.

As we are only interested in ' non magnetic 'stainless steel, we are interested in the austenitic or type 3xx variety and more specifically type 304, 316 or 316L.

Of the three mentioned types, 316L has superior corrosion resistance to chemicals and is the most common type used by Joe cell experimenters. As said previously, I use it as well, but I am quite partial to the cheaper 304 (food grade)

Quality.

I could write volumes here, but basically you get what you pay for.

If the steel is not wrapped in a plastic sleeve, does not have regular type identification numbers on it, shows a longitudinal discoloured weld seam, is

thicker at the weld seam and is out of round, do I really have to tell you that you have got an inferior (and thus cheaper) length and that you should not even bother taking it out of the rack?

Now the above are ' first impression ' things that you can do with your hands still in your pocket.

If your steel does not have of the above traits, it is time for the trusty rare earth magnet. I have described the test procedure before, so I will not elaborate.

For the lucky (read with money), seamless steel that is extruded is the way to go and you increase your chances of success by quite a large margin.

If you were wondering, no, I cannot afford it and I use what I can get.

Okay you say, my steel looks great, tests great, do I have a piece for the construction of the perfect cell?

Sadly no, for there are yet many hurdles to jump. Read on.

I have mentioned over and over that the Joe cell is the most deceptive device of all, it looks so simple to make, it has so few parts and yet less than a dozen (known experimenters) can make it fly.

I would love a dollar for all the hours of frustration that experimenters around the world have poured into the cell, I would have to be a multi-millionaire and quite a few thousand hours of that time would have to be my contribution.

If only the people who ' knew ' would share, now what a wonderful world that would be. < sigh >

The ' right ' stainless steel.

Additional to the above type and quality of the stainless, we enter into the world of pseudo science or at least science that is not taught in Universities and such like.

Let me give you a few examples:

1. A person that could not get his cell going took it to Joe. Joe simply moved the position of the positive connection to the cell on outer case and it commenced working.
2. Another person took a non working cell to Joe. Joe told this individual that the two inner cylinders were " upside down " .
3. Another non working cell was taken to Joe. Joe drilled the minutest hole in a critical area and the cell sprung to life.
4. A person was walking down Joe's drive-way with his \$6,000 dollar purchase of the ' right ' steel. Before he got to Joe, Joe told him it was ' crap ' and to take it back.
5. To get the ' right ' steel keg, Joe chose out of 200 beer kegs and even now only has one keg that will start up in exactly the same mode each time.
6. When your cell does not work, Joe recommends the ' flashing ' of the cylinders to set up the right ' field ' .

The above examples are some that come quickly to mind, there are many others.

So dear reader, you have read the above, what do you make of it?

I will tell you what I make of it and it is all bad news for a ' quick and easy ' project.

a. There are obviously complex atomic and sub-atomic characteristics that are involved.

Additionally there are magnetic, electric and aetheric interactions at a very subtle level.

b. There is some form of tuning involved that is not measurable with conventional scientific methods.

c. Some people can ' see ' and thus make or correct components by ' intuition ' or ' gut feeling '.

Summing up a. b. and c., I read that scientific methods alone will not make a cell work nor be able to explain the operation. But then you knew that. <g>

Back to the stainless, what can you do to at least enhance your cells ability to ' do ' something?

Suggestions.

1. It goes without saying that you should get what has worked for others. Definitely 304, 316 and 316L has and is working for experimenters.

2. Make sure that your chosen cell passes the tests as mentioned previously and above.

3. If you cut the steel, use a low temperature process and a cutting method that does not inbed foreign material in the cut. Read my previous notes on the subject.

4. Make sure that the length of your inner tubes are close to the same length with parallel cuts top and bottom. Very easy to test at the machine shop before you pay your good money, simply place on a flat surface and hold a metal ruler on edge across the top. This little test tells all.

If your cylinder set has just come of the lathe, there are no excuses for sloppy work. If you have made a set at home, please realise that the length has to be reasonably the same, in actuality only the top surface of the cylinder pack had to be dead level, the odd length can ' hang ' out the bottom.

A little trick, if the one inch tube is higher than the rest, it can ' see ' over the top of the others and your cell is dead! Far better to lower the central tube a smidgin and thus it will be ' blind '.

The above is easily observed by filling the cell to meniscus level and observing the bubble pattern.

5. If you have to polish the tubes, be very careful! The polishing lines must not run at an angle to the circumference of the tube. I have mentioned this before as it is hard to do inside the two inch.

What I have not explained is exactly how to ' clean' the stainless tubes before using.

This now follows:

Passivation.

This is a generic term used to describe the process of removing free iron from the surface of the stainless. If not done, the surface may exhibit the ' rust spots ' that most builders complain about.

The process should remove the surface contamination without significantly affecting the stainless steel itself.

It is the addition of the chromium that makes the steel rust resistant by combining with the oxygen to form a very thin and invisible layer of chromium oxide.

This is called the passive film.

So, as you busily polish your works of art, you are also removing this thin chromium film and exposing the iron to the air and thus you have rust, the brown spots that we are all familiar with.

No, don't slash your wrists, the cure is very simple.

Methods of passivation.

The commercial method involves the submerging of the steel in a solution of nitric acid (20-25% by volume) and sodium bicarbonate (2-3% by weight) and 35% of water.

The steel is submerged for 20 to 30 minutes and the nitric acid dissolves the iron and restores the original corrosion resistant surface.

Dear reader, nitric acid is not very friendly, expensive and not easy to dispose of. Leave this method to the professionals.

For home use I would suggest citric acid that is easy to get and is safe and easy to use. A 4-10% by weight solution in water works just fine to passivate, clean and brighten just about any stainless steel.

The time is about the same as for nitric acid and as you should not be in a hurry, 30 minutes is fine.

Rinse in NON tap water (your favourite mix) and they are ready for assembly.

Electropolishing.

As you are by now the proud owner of a power supply, various containers and other equipment as used by those ' familiar with the art <g> ', you may be interested to try and do your own electropolishing.

By using oxalic acid (your wife may have some for dying cloth) or by using phosphoric acid (if you have made Go-Juice) as an electrolyte, and a bar of copper as your cathode (negative) you are ready to go.

Your stainless steel has positive lead clipped to it and the copper bar or rod is your negative. Put them in a plastic bucket or similar and adjust the concentration of the electrolyte until you get decent action with your power supply of battery.

Bingo! all the cruddy heat tint and similar are gone forever.

Conclusion.

Even after purchasing you super expensive bit of seamless stainless, lovingly prepared by the vestigial virgins in the Black Forrest, it still may not work. This is due to the molecular alignments within the metal and the interaction with the subtle fields in the near vicinity of the cell.

I would suggest that you do all the previously mentioned operations and then ' flash ' each tube before assembling the cell. If a certain tube does not produce bubbles from both surfaces or does not seem to take part in the action, try turning it end for end and/or rotating a 1/4 of a turn at a time.

When you have your tubes perfectly aligned mark this position with some form of indelible mark. A tiny pin punch mark on the bottom cut edge is fine.

July 2002.
UPDATE 8.

CELL/CAR OPERATION.

Aim.

The purpose of this update is to compile all the known factual and proven data on the cell in relation to car operation only.

This data is not simply based on " Joe said, Alex said, etc ". It is based on conclusive empirical tests that have been replicated by at least two or more cell experimenters.

There is an immense amount of speculation, disinformation, wishful thinking and wild theories that are circulating the Internet.

Just like UFO sightings the above achieves derision for any factual sighting or successful cell experimenters from the so called scientific peers. Thus the experimenters are divided, shamed and mocked into clandestine research and minimal reports.

And so the aims of the controlling minority are achieved yet again.

I have done my best to present the facts from my daily cell research and contacts with successful researchers. This is given to you freely in the spirit of sharing and brotherhood.

Needles to say you have to treat this update with equal suspicion as any other set of radical claims. That I would expect from any logical, scientific and open mind. I am always receptive to positive criticism.

Introduction.

I see that the majority of individuals have a desire to ' run ' a car on a cell. Although there is a multiplicity of far more noble uses for this accumulator or converter, I will provide the information slanted towards that desire.

As we should all know by now, the success of the above desire can be broadly broken up into 3 main stages.

1. The cell.
2. The transfer from the cell to car.
3. The car modifications and conversion process.

Thus the known facts on the above will be presented under these three headings and in no particular order of importance.

The cell.

* The power source for the cell can be a battery, batteries , power supply or similar. There is no need for the latest ' special ' power supply to achieve stage three. I cannot stress this enough, as recently there has been deliberate misinformation stating that only a ' special ' power supply will do.

If you look at this matter historically, Joe started his research in 1991 and in those early days he only used a 12 Volt car battery, and later on a Telecom 75 volt 50 Amp battery charger. These are the facts.

Personally with my modest successes, I never had the luxury of this ' special ' power supply.

Of course I would like the schematic as how to make one, but the anal retentives will be what they are, retentive.

You can be assured that the day I get it, the next day you will have it, and that is the reason that nobody is talking to me.

There is no need for special filters, huge smoothing capacitor, complex wave shapes, special ' secret ' frequencies, special Zenner diode networks, impossible AC ' charging ', ' turning ' around the negative, or any similar gobble gook.

Yes, for an advanced researcher Joe's new power supply will start just about any cell and on just about any water, but it is not vital to have one to prove the basic concepts of running a car on a cell.

* A properly working cell will keep all the cylinder surfaces clean. On the application of power both surfaces (except the outer positive and the inner negative) will have a gas production of very fine bubbles. This is aided by having all surfaces highly polished. Yes, the polishing should be inside the cylinders as well and not just the easy to do outsides.

* No surface tension is a very good indication that your cell is not working properly or at all.

* The personal ' polarity ' of an individual will definitely interact with the cell in the crucial seeding stages. This may help or deter or completely stop the seeding process.

* An easy way to test if the cell is breeding is to light a bubble and observe the effect. That is the only use of the bubbles to us, for the car does not run on the bubbles. In actuality, charged water (without power applied) does not have visible gas production and it runs the car just fine.

NOTE! Be extremely cautious lighting any crystal clear long staying bubbles (a day or so old). These little fellows contain an incredible amount of ' energy ' that can cause severe damage over a large area on being ignited. Don't say that I did not warn you!

* There is no need for electrolyte in most instances. The need for electrolyte signifies a cell problem or very low voltage. By increasing the voltage applied to the cell you can make any cell start seeding (all other parameters being okay that is).

In actuality the breeding cell will reject all impurities (including the electrolyte) from the water and this will be the commonly observed sediments that are seen in the cell in various locations. Once these impurities are removed, the water will remain crystal clear.

Note. Some water will continue to release chemicals. I decided with one cell to see exactly how much and how long. After 3 months the cell was completely filled with sediment (to the very top), there seems to be no end to it. Solution? Change the water type and try again. You may have to try dozens of water types before you find the ' right ' one for you and your cell.

The big advantage of using the vat is that the impurities stay in the keg and you remove the clean charged water and use it to fill the car cell

So if you have used electrolyte and have not ' cooked ' the cell, as the cell starts to seed and then breed it will self clean and reject these ' impurities ' and still end up a working cell. All that I am pointing out is that with a higher voltage, electrolyte is not required.

Please note. Incompatible metal, excess charging time and excess currents will deposit the actual metals of the cylinders themselves. Simply stated, you have 'cooked' the cell, pull it apart, start again.

* I must have said this hundreds of times, we are not interested in electrolysis or the generation of hydrogen and/or oxygen, thus we are not interested in large currents, and extended periods of 'charging' time.

If there is no sign of the 'right' activity within one minute (at the longest), stop. Change something and try again.

You may get the cell breeding first time or after months, or years. If it does not work, change something, there is no point in giving it more power or charging time. Sooner to later, you will strike the right 'frequency' (as Joe calls it), it is a matter of observation and persistence and the right mindset.

If all fails, check you body polarity, you should be 'positive'. If not, you can temporarily flip your body potential and (if this was the problem), the cell will now perform for you.

I have written down the procedure in my manual (there is a free copy on the web).

You may laugh, however this is an often proven 'cure'.

Read, experiment, share. The aim of these notes are to help you on the path to success.

* The water level must be above the top of the cylinders for the cell to work properly. A working level of the water above the cylinders of 1/8 to 1/4 of an inch is fine for a start.

* The insulators have to be seen as performing a variety of functions;
A. An insulator of high resistance to conform to Ohm's law.
B. An insulator to prevent the 'short circuit' of the special field that do not conform to Ohm's law.
C. As a rigid support member to support the cylinder stack.
D. As a precise spacer to retain the cylinders in accurate concentric orientation.

* The only proven cell materials that work are 316 or 304 (food grade) stainless steel.

Yes, I know that people have brass, copper, aluminium and even precious metal coated cells out there. In 8 years, I have not heard of one person that has a car running on an alternate metal cell, and by that I mean a car running on a cell alone and not a shandy of cell and petrol.

If they have, they have not bothered to share it with the rest of us, and in that case there are more than useless to us, themselves and society as a whole.

It is very important that the stainless is seamless or at least not to have a residual magnetic field discontinuity on the weld, or anywhere else for that matter.

During the early and very delicate seeding stages, the cell relies on creating its own spiral magnetic field. Any residual magnetism will fight the establishment of this field by the cell. That is the reason that the initial material must be non magnetic to a reasonable degree.

A very simple indicator that you have a 'magnetised' seam is that the cell will develop a fine black vertical line at the problem area. Additionally, if there is a bad field discontinuity, it will also create a fine vertical black line on the opposite side to the trouble area. If you have a faulty cell, dismantle it, let the cylinders dry naturally (do not wipe the water off) and have a careful look.

If you have these vertical black lines, that cylinder is no good, get it heat treated or throw it away.

Once the cell establishes seeding and then breeding, it can cope with external magnetic fields to some extent, as it now has set up it's own permanent field patterns.

Like all devices of this type, the starting of them is the hardest and most critical part of the whole procedure.

* The charge remains in the water and the transfer of this water to another non working cell, (or the car cell) will start up this new cell. This is on the proviso that the new cell is a suitable candidate.

The transfer from the cell to the car.

* For the zillionth time, WE DO NOT run the motor on hydrogen or oxygen, or their injection into the intake side of the motor. I am always amazed as to how many ' experts ' analyse the cell operation as if it was some sort of hydrogen gas generator. It is not!

WE DO NOT have any direct opening from the cell to the vacuum side of any part of the motor. We use a blanking plug on to the side of the motor or on the intake manifold, carburettor or similar.

Sometime (rarely) a very small hole is drilled in the blanking plug if it is connected to a component that may have vacuum on the other side.

Rarely!

* A breeding cell does not require power to be applied to it after a successful car installation.

Periodically, power does have to be applied to a leaking cell and/or during the conversion of the car and its contents (and occupants).

In fact, once the car is totally ' converted ', the cell can be removed completely.

* If the cell is not ' stable ', and if power is applied to it in the car, the cell may start in a different ' mode ' each time the ignition (power to the cell) is turned on. Needless to say, the reliability factor would drive a person insane.

Power to the cell does provide more power in some situations, but you have to be aware of the above shortcomings. If (and that is a big if), you had a stable cell, this cell would start up in the same mode each time and the above problem would not exist.

It is wiser to fill the car cell with charged water on a as need basis and not to connect the cell to power in the car. If however the geometry, or location and such like of the cell is unsuitable, the charged water will be ' discharged ' in a relatively short period to time. You will have to play the game by ear, yes, it is called experimentation.

Sooner or later, you will find that the water remains charged, the car remains charged and that the car is reliable in any location over long periods of time. As this goal has different solution for different combinations of car and occupant/s, there are no clear cut rules that apply to all situations.

* It must be realised that when the car is running on the cell, the butterfly of the carburettor become an air quantity control and so it is the ' mixture ' control for the air/' force ' mixture.

Normally (on petrol) the mixture is a function of jetting and the butterfly is ' how much ' of the optimised mix you allow the motor to intake.

The above is one of the reasons of not having the cell operating on idle, as the air flow may be insufficient to provide the right mixture. This is very important! It explains why the car may ' take off ' as you remove your foot from the accelerator and then stumble when you put your foot down.

You will have to rethink the role of the accelerator to overcome any problems in this area.

The above is also the reason that the Rover (using a Zenith, a form of S. U. carburettor) works so well as we have a constant displacement system. The needle and so the fuel quantity is controlled by the lifting of a tapered needle under vacuum control. Conversely, in a normal carburettor the mixture comes from a variety of jets that provide differing quantities of fuel under vacuum control. Sounds the same but it is not.

The car modifications and conversion process.

* Joe's first car and easy conversion was a Rover 3500 SDI. This motor is a ' natural ' for cell conversions. If you have a stationary installation (a test stand motor), re-read the above note on the function of the butterfly.

* The converted car will display some very bizarre effects;

- A. Radiator can totally ice up.
- B. Cold white mist comes out of exhaust and sometimes the exhaust will have ice on it.
- C. Virtually silent running of motor and exhaust.
- D. Unreasonably and normally impossible engine RPM, either abnormally high (over 10,000 RPM) or low (1 RPM). Believe it or not.
- E. Various problems with the oil that is in the engine, ie. it may try to escape in any way possible.
- F. Weight loss of vehicle (partial or complete).
- G. Various electrical failures of car instrumentation.
- H. The motor may only idle and not rev out, or it will only run under load and not idle.
- I. And of course, no fuel required to run the motor.

* Large timing changes are required to optimise the motor on the cell. For example the Rover required 80 degrees advance (distributor degrees). On non aluminium motors, you will do these advance changes on a progressive basis as you reduce the fuel quantity.

* On non aluminium motors the conversion to cell has to be done following a set procedure. Basically a charged cell has to be in the car first to partially ' charge ' the motor, and then slowly the fuel intake to the motor is reduced by either jet blockage or reduction or similar and then eventually the fuel is completely disconnected. At each step the appropriate advance adjustment are carried out.

This process may take days or even weeks.

So, with non aluminium type motors you cannot simply turn off the fuel source and then expect the cell to ' kick in ' and run the car.

When I was working on cars, I installed a cell first and drove around for several weeks to acclimatise the car. Only after that did I try any conversions. During this acclimatisation period the cell will tell you when it is ready.

It is not a simple conversion as on the Rover, where the fuel can be disconnected and the cell takes over and the motor is then optimised by ignition advance adjustments.

* The location of the cell is reasonably critical. Any locations adjacent to strong magnetic (and thus interfering field) must be avoided. This would include starter motor cabling, ignition wiring, ignition coil, distributor, spark plug wiring, electric fuel pump and wiring, windscreen wiper motor and wiring, electric fan and wiring, air conditioner clutch and wiring, alternator and wiring and similar devices that require or produce electromagnetic field.

* As mentioned in the cell section, a person can have an ' negative ' polarity, and an onlooker or passenger is able to stop the cell from functioning. Fact.

Conclusion.

The above is some of the known cell/car data that I have and that I have either personally witnessed or have received from more than one trusted and reliable source.

If you can add facts to this list that will assist your fellow experimenters, what is holding you back?

If you want to give your favourite arm chair theoretical discourse, please don't bother, I personally am not interested, there is enough confusion already.

If you disagree with any of the above and can prove otherwise, please do so, for that is the reason for having the Joe cell discussion group. I (and my sources) are far from infallible.

In the spirit of sharing and research I wish you all success.

UPDATE 9, tape-1.

' JOE SPEAK '

Aim.

The purpose of this update is to make available to the general experimenter a 120-page transcript. This transcript was derived from 4 tapes of a speech by Joe in 1993 to a select group that visited him at his home.

As usual, my aim is to share scarce experimental material that is normally reserved for the lucky few.

I hope that this update is of some benefit to you.

PLEASE NOTE!!!!!!

I obtained the following transcripts as a 'swap' for some test equipment. The transcript was not done by me nor was the original tapes ever in my possession.

What you read is all that I have, I cannot add any further material.

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

Yeah. in 1991, I had bought a Rover 3500 SD1 from KJ Wrecking over at South Lismore. I just wanted to do one up. I have different kinds of vehicles, I don't like being like everybody else. I picked up a little Morris - can you see it out the front there, you see it? Little 51 Morris panel van. I got the Scorpion there, we got the Escort. Oh photos, I'd have about three or four photo albums in there chockers in there with different vehicles. Anyway we got this damaged one written off right back to the windscreen. I just felt like doing up the SD1. So I bought, brought it home, started fixing it up and everything else, got it all registered and finished and everything else. So the government in 191 said that petrol would not ever reach fifty-two cents a litre. One week after, it was already at fifty-four point nine. So, now me being a mechanic, and so on like that, plus I've worked on vintage cars, I've built racing motorbikes, you know, racing motors, worked on tractors, diesels, you know light aeroplanes, everything else. I decided to go out, without even knowing about it, went out to build myself a steam motor. Steam comes out of it.

Now I know how to build them, on these things. And I went out, without thinking, and I took some stainless steel, and I put some plain water into it, with these neutral plates, that I call them now - they're not connected to anything ... And I used a twelve volt battery, and I used every single thing, what shouldn't have conducted, and shouldn't have made steam and everything else. And it didn't. Out of it, when I put the battery to it, it produced this white stuff. It looked like steam but it's freezing cold. That's sort of what you would call fog, of some sort. Now in the bubbles which you'll see on tape and which you've seen in some of these things, this same stuff comes out - it's not hot. It's a white mist, fog. But it's freezing cold.

Now, what I did, was I decided, oh well, what the heck, I've got this happening, I don't know what for and everything else. And all the water in the container turned milk white. All the water just went milk. That's with the power on. Okay when you take the battery off it's only a twelve volt battery - that then

goes back to clear water, and no bubbling. And no nothing. But when that happens, and it's connected to the car, the car goes faster.

Mr Ron Davis, Professor Ron Davis, who wrote up, as I said, who wrote up all Yull Brown science, and he's now dead. He's dead. The first original, cell and everything else is behind the lounge there I'll show you shortly. But Ron Davis played with it, because he, playing with Yull Brown tried to produce hydrogen/oxygen. That's all Yull did, but, that's not all what Yull did. Yull produced an energy field because he knew that hydrogen and oxygen won't run anything. You understand? That's not what runs things. And you've gotta come to that conclusion yourself by checking about, people who make hydrogen and oxygen. Now we'll just, just for a second while we're going, give you an insight into that. The Germans run their commuter buses and everything else in Germany now, on what they call hydrogen. Now what they do is there got the hydroelectricity plant, with the water coming past, turn the generators. Now in the daytime they use a fair bit of electricity. You would say you use more at night with the lights but you don't. Okay, with all the businesses going. Now, at night time what they do is when the generators can't slow down, they've got excess power they can't bleed off. So the Germans produce, they tell you, hydrogen and oxygen, from the water, with fliplin wastage electricity. Now they don't class it as costing because they've originally, they've originally, paid for anything the generators, they've paid all their cost out and they think this is free energy. Well it is, it's pulled out of the atmosphere if you want to look at it.

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

The electricity's coming out of - you put a generator into a vacuum, or into a pressure cell or into anywhere, you still get electricity, all right? So they believe it's cost free. We class every drop of electricity as owing us something. Even though we pay for everything but they don't. So, what they do is, at night time and everything else, the excess they produce, so they tell you is, hydrogen and oxygen, and they produce it. Now they can't contain it.

So what they do is they got honeycomb meshing. Right? Honeycomb meshing, in aluminium. And they tell you that they pump the hydrogen, into the honeycomb, and what it does is actually saturate the aluminium and goes into it. But there's no gas. Right? In the aluminium there is no gas. Now, what they do with excess then is in the daytime now it's nowhere near as powerful as petrol, when they use it, nowhere near as powerful.

But in the daytime they take the cylinders with the honeycomb mesh, supposedly pumped with hydrogen, and everything else, and then they hook it up to their commuters. It's not on any vehicles what anybody can use, it's only for government use, all right? Now, what they do is on the manifold under the.. you got a carburettor, or it's diesel with a, you know a cylinder, you know with a butterfly, they have a variable resistor. And that variable resistor then sends a current, charge, which they won't tell you about, through to the cylinder. And that cylinder, as they open up the butterfly, sends this variable resistance. That variable resistance they tell you then then will release hydrogen out of the aluminium honeycombing on demand. And that hydrogen, doesn't come out as a gas pressure.

Out of the aluminium doesn't come a gas pressure again, like when you separate hydrogen and oxygen, you supposedly have gas pressure. But out of the cylinders doesn't come a gas pressure. They tell you that hydrogen comes back out. Now what actually goes in the motor through the butterfly by the pistons and all that going up and down is air, but then they tell you that there's hydrogen being stored in these aluminium containers, so that hydrogen comes back out, mixes with the air and then your motor flamin' runs but it's nowhere near as powerful as petrol. But there's no gas comes back out. It's not a gas pressure

that releases itself from that aluminium. So, you figure out what it is. All right. Now, that is, they're doing the same things now with charcoal, they've got charcoal and they're trying to pump these gases and things like that into cylinders. And they're putting in somewhere up to now - it I s been on tv - 'somewhere up to twenty times the volume, with this black charcoal powder, they can pump into a cylinder over twenty times the volume of what the actual thing. So the cylinder is full of this powder. And then they can pump this gas in. And they can put twenty times the volume into there. But it doesn't ... And it still takes it.

And you don't lose your powder. I don't know what that's called, I got it on tape here somewhere, and of course that's a new technology today for storing gases and energies and fuels and things. But anyway.

The ... Yull Brown, and yourself, doing standard electrolysis. All right, with standard electrolysis, you got an anode and a cathode, I don't know which is which, But, positive and negative. And you're using water ... Now in that water you can either put salt, as a conductor, or you can put sulphuric acid, or you can put caustic soda. Now what they normally use is battery acid, you know sulphuric acid or something like that because it apparently is a better conductor. But it pulls a phenomenal amount of flamin' current. okay? And without anything in the water, it's not conductive. And non-conductive also doesn't produce any hydrogen and oxygen.

2

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

Now to get the hydrogen and oxygen off, you cannot have one single hole in a container to get it out because it'll only be one gas comes out. And they tell you there's hydrogen or oxygen. And there's the production of both, which is H₂O. Okay? one oxygen, two hydrogens, H₂O. All right? Now they tell you that it is in it's original form the same form that it is in water but it's gas formation. But the hydrogen and the oxygen, if you check back with Yule Brown and you try these experiments yourself, you can't get the hydrogen and oxygen to mix. They won't come off together. So to get the damn things out of a cylinder you gotta have two holes. And what comes out one hole happens to be hydrogen, and what comes out the other hole happens to be oxygen. All right?

Now, I want to tell you about, I mentioned the guys I names, me and these two guys here, they're both called Jack Lue. L-U-E. They're German. Done thousands of experiments with them and everything else. And as I said before, Jack worked for Hitler in the war on the flight-imploding aeroplane. Right, now: what happened was that when I found this stuff I was doing what we'd been into, they knew about hydrogen and oxygen. And so does everybody else. And we tried to experiment with heaps and heaps and heaps of different types of minerals, and heaps of different other things. Now, by doing that, which is on tape, you've seen there on tape Paul Christiansen's tape, 195 tape, that I went through a whole lot of different stuff but you use, you use a phenomenal amount of electricity, you lose a hell of a lot of heat and you don't get any damn gas. Right? And the gas and everything else what you do produce is not lightable. Right? See hydrogen, as we explained a minute ago, hydrogen if you want to check it and everything else in a container ... If you produce hydrogen and oxygen from water, you put a match towards it, and it may go bang once, but if that match doesn't pull out, sometimes they blow out, sometimes they don't blow out, if you hold that flame towards that gas producer, all day long you'll never get another bang. You either have to either shut the cell down, turn it back on again, then there'll be a pop. Or you take the match away, bring it back again, there'll be a pop.

Other than that, leaving that flame and that match there, it will never pop again. I don't care how long you leave it there it will never pop again.

Right, now Les Bankey's got a tape out which shows that exactly too, but he don't even know it's doing that. Right? He doesn't even know that it's doing that. They don't think about that one. With.. I'll tell you what happened with Jack Lue and myself. So it's old Jack, young Jack and myself. We put a cell together, with two holes in it, to produce hydrogen and oxygen. And we used caustic soda. Now this is not what I do. But we did this, this is probably about four years after I had the cars running. And I didn't use electrolyte in any of my cells. On the '93 tape which is out there, Cliff Pound Astro and all those others done in my back yard, there's a blue bucket, and it shows Peter Stevens putting two spoonfulls of caustic soda into a bucket. But the reactions, I said when we were doing this taping, was not like mine. , They brought their own stainless, they brought their own bucket, they brought their own flamin' water and they brought their own caustic soda. But none of the actions what took place in that, on the tape, were the same as mine and I let you know that. I didn't use electrolyte. But the reason I went ahead did that is, if you want the answer for that is, 'cause, I don't mind if people say it's hydrogen. I'll go along with it. All right, that's because you couldn't convince them otherwise.

And these people come saying I was producing hydrogen and oxygen, even though I can take the battery off and it still makes the car run. Even though there's no gas production. It still makes the car run, better. Then how can it be hydrogen and oxygen production. And if you don't put any electrolyte in the water, and you're using plain straight water, how can you have what those people, others, are

3

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

doing? Except that you might, if I can figure out this configuration of plates, which actually gives conductivity, in a different way, And if you want to look at it, the ultra-pure water that I have, the more pure the water, because if you got any water in the cell's when it's mine when it's lined up, you may have seen on tape ... But anything in the water, all that shit comes out. And if that shit comes out of the water, and you end up with ultra-pure water, how can it get more violent?

It should die out. But it doesn't. It gets more violent in gas production, but I don't use a gas production. I don't use electricity when I'm running a car. I don't use, with the welders I'll show you in a moment, you can explain to these guys if you're talking to them, you'll see, no lighting of the torch. No gas production. No current going in. On plain straight water, from a fire extinguisher. You don't light it. Now, I hold this up, with government agents on the tape, I hold this up, in front of the camera, with four people there.

I put it on my face, and in front of the camera, there is no flame. There is no heat. You'll see this soon.

And this'll explain, what are we running with? What is being produced? I take that torch. put it on my hand. It doesn't burn. Because there's no flame. I take it down to a steel bench in my shed. And I put the torch down, the tip down, to the steel bench, and take it away and the steel bench catches alight and keeps burning like timber. You have to blow it out. You're squinting your eyes, so would you people on the tape be squinting your eyes now. This is what you're gunna witness in a minute. Now, I take it back and put it back on my face and my hands and I even put it on the government agents hand and face.

We take tungsten, which I won't show you on tape and everything else, but tungsten uses over 6000 degrees heat, to melt it. Put me hand down on some tungsten, put the torch down towards it which had no flame no nothing, and cut

the tungsten leading up to me hand across me fingers spread apart ... doesn't cut me fingers, doesn't burn me fingers, cuts the tungsten in between, and it's damn cold. And you got a hand print where you done it, across your fingers, cuts the tungsten, cold, and doesn't hurt you, doesn't even burn you.

Now on top of that on the tape you will see in a minute, I take a party balloon which is rubber. And I hold the party balloon up with nothing in it. No air in it, no gas in it, no nothing in it. And I just hold it up in front of the torch. Which has no flame. Which you don't light, which has no gas production, which doesn't even have a hole in the end of the tip. The only thing in the end of the flamin torch happens to be a little tiny piece of aluminium.

Now what the torch is, you know a primus torch? You get your little primus bottle, and you get a torch with it. And they've only got a single nozzle on them. Okay? So you turn that on with all its adapters and everything else, and it mixes ... gas, you know? And it mixes up with outside air and it heats up either a soldering iron what turns on a little Bunsen burner thing what turns on your little pot, and so on like that. Or you can have a little torch. You know, a little melt torch. Which is called a primus torch, it's got a single nozzle on it. Okay. This energy, and I'm not talking gas now, this energy will not happen, none of this will take place, if you leave the brass, copper, or flamin' any other material tip, 'cause your normal primus torch has a brass tip, with a little pin hole in it, and you can get different sized pin holes.

If that brass valve in the end, is in there, you don't get any energy and nothing happens. So what we had to do was unscrew that off,

4

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

because it unscrews off, and then in the inside of that, where there's no thread, we got a little piece of aluminium. And just jammed it in there. You understand? Jammed it in with no hole in it. And, then it works. Whatever's there comes through the aluminium. Now this could be like something what they're using on the Germans, on the buses, because they drive hydrogen into the aluminium, but then something else comes back out. All right? And you don't get a gas pressure out. Now in this you don't get a gas pressure out. Except what I can show you is when I finalise all this experiment, with charge water and charge water only, which has been charged, no mineral shit or anything else in it ... Doesn't have those plates in it, doesn't have to be turned on. You take that piece of aluminium kit, in the primus torch, after there is no gas production, like I said, there's no battery connection, there is no charge water in the vessel, but there's no gas being produced.

There's no hole in the end. You don't have a flame. I'll finish the story. I hold the balloon up in front of the camera. Put it on my face, the torch, nothing. Put it on my hand, nothing. Bring it to the torch in front of the camera, and the balloon just burst into flames, and that burns me, you get burns into a yellow flame, disintegrates in front of your eyes. With no flame. No flame from the torch but the balloon catches alight in front of your very eyes. And burns. This energy, is having a reaction with the atomic structure. SO you would call it pre-ignition. Well that's on a car, but you know, pre-detonation. Well, pre-atomisation, it atomises. there's a reaction with the atoms, and they burst into flames, in front of you.

You just watch it on tape and you figure out why. I don't want any input. Anyway, I don't even want to know. But anyway, so that takes place, hold the

torch on your hands and face and there is nothing. Now when you take that torch and you put it down after you've done this stuff, light the steel, cut the tungsten, do everything else ...

My son also, on a tape, it I s probably the 1993 tape, showed a brick, with aluminium, steel, all of these materials you can't join together, without any fluxes or anything else, my son done that. He joined every single thing to every single thing else. Everything to everything. And this was done down at Ron Davis' down at Taree, at that Mt. George, at Taree, at that stage, without a gas. Joined everything to everything without anything.

It sucked a hole through the brick. It didn't punch a hole through the brick, and it was done cold, pierced it through. All right? Pulled it back through it. Now, this one here doesn't have a hole in it ... that one, what my son done, had a hole in the end of the torch. Okay? But no power on to anything else. And there was no flame. If you hold that torch what was done then down on a bench, a bit of timber here or anything else, you hold it down and just take it off a direct point, and turn it, angle it down sideways a bit, what come out of the torch when me son done these weldings with the brick and everything else, was water-condensing vapor. Just wiggle stuff on the bench, on the timber or bench area. But it doesn't light anything, all right? It doesn't light anything. This one what we've done here now with the aluminium in the tip, there is nothing. You can put it on the bench you can do anything you like, there is nothing coming out. The only thing you can see at the end of this very small thing for the government agents on the tape, is that when I put this torch down into charged water, you will see a few bubbles emit out of the end, of the aluminium. Only a couple of bubbles, and then it stops.

BOB: VERY FINE BUBBLES?

Yes. It will not come out otherwise. You can put it into plain water, you will not get any bubbling. That's non-charged water. It only

5

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

happens in plain water. Also the other thing what takes place is too is if you get an implosion in a cell, all right?, an implosion in one of your water cells, and you have a hose or anything else connected and you light it, then you get an implosion back into your container. All right? You can hold it on your tongue, the hose, torch or anything else, put it on your tongue, there is no suction. It's had an implosion, not an explosion, an implosion. You put it on your tongue there is no sucking, no blowing. No pressure and no suction. You put it into charged water and listen to the hose. And watch the water level, and listen in the container. And you can measure the container afterwards, if you put that hose that had an implosion into charged water, it will go kchhrrrr! It'll suck water out of your vat, which is charged water, into the container what imploded. But you can put it into plain water, you can put it into air, you put it in anywhere else and you will not get a suction or a pressure, only when you put it into charged water it will suck it up the hose, and you take it out of there it will stop sucking. You put it back in, you can put it on your tongue then, nothing. Put it in the water, kkcherrr! you can hear it, and you can metre it. It sucks charged water in. I don't know why either, but that's all it sucks in. Only when you have an implosion.

So, that's with that. Youse fellows reading this can't witness this at the moment, and I don't possess this tape, if anybody asks. I'm just gunna show your mate here, that's all. And he can tell you, It you believe him

You've seen on the 195 tape there with Paul Christiansen, a glass container, showing you, with the neutral plates in there, showing you that if the water level is below the plates there is no milky stuff over the sides. If you take the water level with the top of the plates, there is still no milky stuff down the side of the plates. You've seen that? Not good. But I'll show you a better one here with the government agents in the same container with air, four times the distilled, ultra-pure, non-conductive, non-magnetic, de-ionised water. Which will not conduct doing the same thing only clearer. Straight away, it pulls out no shit out of the water then. With a big keg, or in the glass container, or in anything else, so, with the 195 tape it shows Paul Christiansen bringing rain water from Brisbane, in the heaps of other tapes I've got all different water from anywhere you wanna bring it, and it will ultra-pure it, clean all the shit out of it, and work, straight away. It is nothing to do with my water, it has something to do with the alignment of the plates, the insulators and having it set up right,

Think about it. You put a video together with one component missing: is the video gonna work? No, it just seems that this simple little device seems to be a complicated little device to most people.

BOB: WITH THE CELL, DOES IT HAVE TO HAVE A STAINLESS BASE TO IT?

Well, pull it apart if it doesn't. And that stainless that is in there, I found, I don't know why it is this but I found, that it has to be 316 non-magnetic, food grade stainless. Now the thing what happens in this, is that you have non-magnetic stainless before you put any charge or water in it. When you put the water in, and you put a charge through it, the damn stainless, when the cell's lined up properly, becomes violently magnetic. Now that is, towards north and south poles. You can put magnets on it and they will not repel from it or anything else.

You take the water out of the cell, and there is no magnetism again back in the stainless. If you put that water, which you put a charge through it, through the neutral plates, into any other container which has never been charged before, don't put any current into it, that container will work exactly the same as your other one. The

6

Just Talking Tape 1 wps

water contains the magnetism, and your stainless in there will become violently magnetic. As soon as you dry it out, and I mean it has to be the last vapour of water, off the container, there is no magnetism, like before. Where if you'd just got a normal stainless steel container you put water, beer, anything else into it, milk anything, you don't have any magnetism on it. This here produces a magnetic field. Now if you start with a material which is magnetic, It won't work.

It won't work. It doesn't do it. It is only the non-magnetic food grade 316 ... I don't know the numbers of all the rest of the other stainlesses but that's the only one I found I can use, out of everything else.

BOB: NOW ANYTHING THAT IS AN INCORRECT IS NO GOOD. WHAT ABOUT DRAWN TUBE? THAT'S A BETTER STUFF.

It has to be non-magnetic.

The one with a seam in it has a field down there and if you look when you put those into water you'll see the seam down the side will be a little bit darkish in colour. And on the exactly the same opposite side of the container, if

you're using neutral plates, you'll find a black mark. A wide black mark from where the heat is where they 3'01 that seam, heat expands out so far past that seam. You will find it through every single plate, and on the opposite side exactly, showing you that that field has gone straight through on the other side and left a black mark down the thing. It's not working then.

It's not working on the other side, it's cut that field so you don't get a continuous loop, you know, field.

BOB: WHERE HAVE PEOPLE GONE THAT THEY DON'T WORK, AS IN ALL THESE SPIRALS, AND THE WATER GOING MILKY?

Well, it's not that they don't work, because there's thousands out there who've got them working. And they're doing those things. They may not have just known how to run the car. Running the car is a difficult thing. But we've got people who've got the white stuff going up and down the cells. We've got people who've got the spiralling, we've got people who are bringing out minerals out of the water. We've got people who are bringing minerals to the surface. We've got people who are bringing minerals to the bottom of the keg. We've got people who are just locking it into the kegs, and putting it on the plates.

And that's called electroplating. Now there's different things in that because you see electroplating, is the same as doing this electrolysis, you have a positive and a negative. Now, the electrons in the minerals and shit and everything else, if you're talking about chrome plating, the chromium goes from one charge in its atomic structure, through the liquids and transfers perfectly evenly on the bumper bar in the liquid.

To get it back off, what do they do? Well what they do is, they reverse it. They take it off and they change it round. But, to get it back on together, they use a piece of lead, as a collector. And they drop it onto the end of the electrode, into the water, and they put a bumper bar in with the chromium and everything else, and the chromium breaks down off the bar, and comes back over and deposits itself clean as a whistle onto the lead. So they can re-use that chromium again perfect. Do you understand? So that is just reversing the charge.

Now, if you have a cell which is running positive-negative, the same as electroplating, the same as an anode and a cathode, or a positive

7

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

and a negative, what can happen is if you got shit in the water and your cells start to line up, because normally, shit in the water doesn't make the water dirty, because you put caustic soda, battery acid, flamin' salts and everything else, it doesn't do anything.

It pulls current, and produces hydrogen and oxygen. All right? If you put salt in the water, depends on what kind of salt, the water can turn just brown, shit, mud. And usually it comes out of the water, and it ends up as sludge. Tried that haven't you? Good. Now, if you've got your plates wrong, what can happen is the same as with the bumper bar, or the lead shot. If your cell is lined up half positive and half negative, what will happen is either one side or the other, will transfer that shit to it, so that your plates will be dirty or crappy or golden-coloured-on one side and clean on the other. The clean plate is the negative plate. The dirty plate is the positive plate.

I'm just gunna stop you here for a second.

What I've brought out here to show this man is a machine, and in one direction it can give you, we'll let's just call it at the present moment a rectifier.

Okay? For the moment ... That's not what it is, but let's just call it a rectifier. In it's original form, it's a rectifier. But with what I've done to it, it's not. So don't worry.

Now, we've got two leads here in my hand. We've got wires running out of this rectifier, which would be a positive and a negative lead to two alligator clips. Now these alligator clips aren't stainless or anything else, they're just chrome-plated. Highly polished, you understand? Now one of them is very shiny, and the other one is almost rusty. Now, would you like to tell me, which one is the positive, and which one is the negative?

BOB: THE SHINY ONE SHOULD BE THE NEGATIVE ONE.

Do you understand that?

BOB: I KNOW WHAT YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT, YEAH, YEAH.

Yes, the negative one is highly polished, and the other one is the positive. Now the positive, is south. South pole and Positive produces heat, and pollution. South pole and positive, in an electrolytic cell, produces oxygen. The negative produces hydrogen, and the positive produces oxygen. Oxygen, on anything, oxidises. And oxidisation is what you see in front of you is rust.

BOB: WELL THAT'S ONLY BECAUSE IT'S DOWN TO THE BARE METAL, ISN'T IT?

Yeah, but it ate that all off. It took the chromium off. These only did that by putting both the leads into water themselves, so that was a positive and a negative. It ate it. All right? The negative is clean and the positive is rusty.

Now if you have a cell, when your water has got crap in the water, and some of your plates are dirty on one side and clean on the other. Then it tells you that the clean side is negative, and working as a negative, and the dirty side is positive, it's oxidising. Because it produces oxygen and oxidises. Yes? Good.

Now, this is complicated then, if you have a cell which is running as a positive and a negative, and both sides of the plate are dirty. Both sides of that plate are running positive.

BOB: WHY?

8

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

Well, forward and back flow. Or, both sides are just working as a positive. So you have to have a negative somewhere else. But we'll talk about that later. We're just describing what happens in a cell. Now, if you have a cell, which is absolutely highly polished in every plate, and shit comes out on the surface of the water ...

BOB: AHHHHH!

Now what happens is, if we keep it to that, every bit of those plates are acting like negative, and the surface is acting positive because the oxidisation and shit is coming out together. Yes, is that really what's taking place?

BOB: WELL, YOU'D THINK SO.

Okay, you think so.

In my cells with the neutral plates, I don't have a positive or a negative side on any of those plates. Once I send the field through it once. The positive goes towards the negative, or the negative can't go towards the positive. Anyhow electron flow, which I don't believe in electron flows ... I don't believe electron flows, or electricity moves from here to there. Electrons spin, yes. Electron flow, no. Electricity in your light globe, it didn't begin in Melbourne, and ended up in your light globe here. Because you have potentially the electricity at the end of each wire at any given time. It doesn't flow through. What does take place, and I believe, is, and that's only my views, is that you have the electron flows where you got one in the centre and two on the outside, and what takes place is that the centre one spins, and your two outside ones spin, so that instead of passing past, it just sits there, and you go left, and I go right. And if you put the two together, you got a figure eight. See this figure eight?

The figure eight is two circles. Put two circles together, and what you have is one turning clockwise, and the other one turning anti-clockwise, and if you follow your pen - put a pen onto them, and draw - it's endless, it'll just go clockwise, anti-clockwise, clockwise-anticlockwise, in a figure eight.

If you do that in water with plates, what happens is you will end up with either shit fair in the middle of the, figure eight, and the outside clean, or shit on the outside of the figure eight, at each end and clean in the middle.

Victor Schauburger come up with this stuff, and I'm not doing Victor Schauburger stuff, I didn't know about him until a year and a half, a year or two ... He done it standing upright, and his spirals watered down, but he locks the crap in the middle.

He reckons it spirals in one way, and the water's down to a v-spout, like a funnel, and then he has the funnel turned up the other way, and it comes out. And it goes in anti-clockwise or clockwise, and it goes out the opposite. And the shit stays fair in the middle of the finest point. And he done it one way, all right?

Now, you can put a cell together, and you have shit in the water, and you can put that shit on the plates. It can be either on one side of the plate, or on the other side of the plate, or it can be on both sides of your damn plates. Now if it's not on your plates, it can be, if the current is travelling in the water, and your plates actually are working for rejection of any oxygen or any positive or anything else because there's no positive or negative there now, you will have shit on top of the water, or come out of the water. Other than that you can have metal plates and everything else that will pull the

9

Just Talking Tape 1 wps

plates apart and send everything to the top of the water. It'll eat them. It'll eat your insulators, it'll eat your plates, and that will come to the surface. And you turn your power off and the shit is still on the surface floating. That means that if it's crappy stuff it's an oxygen surface. Oxygen surface happens to be a positive surface. Positive surface tension, okay? And if the rest of the water's clean, then it's negative. I'm not saying that it's that way, but this is for youse to understand at the present moment, to break it down for what we can try and understand.

So you can understand how I do things. All right? Now you've seen all this taking place in some cells, and you've seen it taking place in my cells. Now, you, have this stuff on the surface of the water. If you discharge the surface ...

If you discharge the surface ... This is how I tell whether person is either positive or negative in themselves as well. Which is on the tapes what Ian Hakon done when I was in Melbourne, which I proved to him, and I proved to other people as well, and I just told them about it. And then I proved it to them with their cells, and their water and their stuff and everything else, and we pull this shit on the surface and we put it onto a glass container. We pulled it off the surface and put it into a bottle. Which was non-charged. The stuff spiralled and went to the bottom.

It was on the surface in the keg. Charged water keg. You take it off there on put it into a non-charged vessel, it will sink. To the bottom. So that means now that your positive is on the bottom, because the oxidisation stuff went to the bottom. Yes? Good.

Now if you take some of this crap off, and you put it into a glass container ...

You had negative in the centre and positive on the outside, it comes to the surface, that's in the beer keg with the neutral plating, it comes to the surface. I don't care whether you reverse the charge or not, it still comes to the surface.

But, if you take it and put it into another container, If it's Negative centre in the keg, or the neutral plating, And positive, outside, the shit will go to the bottom of that glass container. If you then just turn the leads around on your keg or charged container, with the neutral plates, and take some shit off, you don't even have to turn the current on, but if you turn the battery on or the charger and anything else on, for a split second, and turn it back off again you still got the same shit on the surface ... You don't have to remove all that shit, jut dabble in the same shit you dabbled into there a minute ago, tip it then into that glass container which I done for Bruce and all them over there, in Adelaide, tip it into the same glass container and what will happen is, the same stuff will come to the surface, it will spiral to the surface.

Now you've got, in the same container, shit on the bottom and shit on the top. And clean water in the middle. Now, what's keeping them pair apart? That means you've got a positive surface bottom and you've got a positive surface top and you got clean water in the middle. Now what I do to test a person to see if they're positive or negative.

In magnetism, isn't it two evens, repel? And two opposites attract? So you get two magnets, and the two magnets are a north and a south. And north is negative on a battery, or negative electricity. And south is positive. And they tell you that electron flow flows from negative to positive So it flows from north to south, yes?

10

Just Talking Tape 1 wps

Yeah well that's what they do. I want youse, everybody here to apply this science. It is called man science. The scientist I s own science. I don't apply this, but I love applying it to people who are scientific. For every action, there is an opposite and equal reaction. For every action there is an opposite and equal reaction, and that I s what the scientists apply to us, and

they tell us by all the rules that I s what takes place. Well I love applying it to them. So let's go into that.

What's the opposite and equal of left?

BOB: RIGHT.

what's the opposite and equal of right?

BOB: LEFT.

What's the opposite and equal of both of them?

Good. Now if you come up with one, what's the equal and opposite of that? And then when you come up with that, what's the opposite and equal of that? And when you come up with everything with an opposite and equal, I want to know what the opposite and equal of all that is.

That's called equilibrium, because you will never come up with it. Equilibrium. That makes no rights, no lefts, no ups, no downs, no norths, no souths, no easts, no wests And that makes that there is no positive and no negative, because positive and negative are opposites. You put a positive and a negative. The opposite and equal of positive is negative, the opposite and equal of negative is positive, what's the opposite and equal of positive and negative? Well you were saying positive and negative, yeah well it is. But, what is the opposite and equal of that again, where it becomes equilibrium?

That means positive and negative are not opposite and equals, they are even. And have you then got What's the opposite of an uneven? AN even? Do you understand?

See scientists apply their opposite equal effect: for every action there is an equal and opposite reaction. They stop when they want to. You can't stop. You can't just stop. So, with my neutral plates, they do something different.

Okay, do you understand that for a negative to flow to a positive, there has to be a reverse flow from, which you're not using, from the positive to the negative, all at one flow.

We have two things in this. With electrical wires ... I'm gunna draw some stuff on some paper for your mate here so he can explain this to you when he takes the paper and he takes this tape back to you, you'll understand what we're talking about,,right?

Now, we have two wires. The wire we're talking about here is negative on the top, and positive on the bottom. Now, if we put a light in between, if we I re to turn that light on, we need a positive and a negative
We need two opposite equals, don't we? yes and no. Yes for a minute, no because for every action there's an opposite and equal.Good. Two ways is, one light bulb hooked up to a positive and a negative wire turns the light bulb on.

Now the electron flow they tell you, goes from negative, through the light bulb and to the positive. Now if it's going out the positive, it's heading away from the light bulb. For the negative flow you have to have the positive flow in, so what happens is the positive has a

11

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

flow from positive to negative, but you're not using that. You're not using it.

So on each wire you've got two flows. One is called the reverse flow.

Now, the reverse flow on a negative, from a positive through the light bulb and back to negative, is two things. One is, it is reverse negative. But the second thing it is, it is forward positive. It is both things, because if you take an AC, and run it through, which is the same thing, an AC and DC, are the same as a positive and a negative.

You take an AC, run it through a coil, and it comes out flipping DC on the side that you're using it. But you can also run it through a coil, and get AC running out.

You run it through that coil there, into that coil, and out that coil, it'll be AC.

BOB: STILL AC?

Course it is. But you run it into this coil, and then into another coil, backwards you understand? You use the forward flow and the reverse flow out, and you end up with DC. It's called a rectifying it.

And now if you do it the other way round, you can make DC AC. All right? So, now, if we take ... To give you the idea on this ... We take DC on a car, we take it down to a tesla coil, and the DC don't kick. That's my idea, I don't care where DC is direct current, my DC is also direct current, but my DC's don't kick. AC, is alternating current. My alternating current in my words is, able to kick. And able to kill. DC don't kick, AC able to kick, and able to kill.

The only way - you're gonna disagree with me - the only way is that DC kills, is if you pulse it. And if you pulse DC which is a flat line, you send it up and down. That is AC: you stop it and start it. It's AC.

If you stop and start AC, it becomes DC, and that's what a set of points does. If you drive DC into a coil, that's a tesla coil on a car, you've got a primary and a secondary coil. The current flows from where? You're gonna be confused here. Does the current flow from the positive terminal, through to the ignition, and down to the coil, and then down to your points on that side? Or does it come back through the whole body and the whole block? It runs from negative to positive. So your spark and everything else, jumps from the negative block, through the points, to the condenser. Now the negative going into the coil, goes down the primary, and comes back the secondary, or vice versa.

Do you know what they do with the positive side of the coil, which goes to the key and down to the positive terminal? Do you know what they do with that wire what comes back out of the coil without it disconnecting? They take the positive to the positive side of the coil ???

I'm not trying to confuse you here, but to give something to look at. The Fords and the Conunodores. Commodores started first, with a V6, and they called it waste spark management. Heard of it? Waste spark management. Right, now in the compression first cylinder ... In the first cylinder under compression, the compression stroke ... At somewhere between three to eight degrees before dead centre, we get a spark.

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

That is supposedly a forward spark. To make our spark jump in the cylinder and ignite our fuel and oil. Waste spark management, what they do is, that explodes in the compression number one cylinder, if it's compression number one, we have an opposite cylinder. Complete opposite. Now in the first cylinder number one compression, we get the spark which is a forward spark, and it breaks out, bang, there's an explosion and splits all your gases up. You know? Monoxide, dioxide, hydrogen, oxygen, you know nitrous ... Everything else splits them, into pollution then.

The big part about this is that every single thing what is in the chamber, after you've had an explosion in the number one cylinder, every single thing in there is supposed to be monoxide.

Monoxide, is supposedly from an explosion. You need all these gases to make a bomb. To make an explosion. But in this case, they won't explode. Take those gases and make a bomb out of them and they can go back. Bang! What's the difference?

You should be able to use them to make them go bang again but you can't, because you've got the wrong charge on them.

BOB: SO WHAT DO YOU DO? YOU REVERSE THE CURRENT ON THE SECONDARY COIL, DO YOU?

Ah, smart, but no. Not the current.

BOB: AH, WELL REVERSE THE POLARITY.

Ah no, frequency. What's polarity?

BOB: IT'S THE DIRECTION OF THE FLOW.

Is it? Polarity is polarisation. Our earth per day, has four polarity changes. But you know what? The magnetism of our earth doesn't change. Polarity changes without changing the pulse. We've still got a north and south pole, we've still got what they tell you we had on this side of the equator and what they tell you we got on the other side of the equator, but the earth's polarity changes four times a day.

I'm gonna show you polarity in a minute, by describing something else, all right? Now, yes you can look at 'it as the flow. So that means that negative now doesn't flow forward, positive flows forward, you got it? by swapping the charge. Or do you just take negative over to another place, and run the negative back a different way?

BOB: THAT'S POSSIBLE TOO.

In normal light bulbs they tell you you need a positive and a negative to run the light bulb. So you hook a positive to one side

I

and a negative to the other, and the light bulb comes on. Can you do it any other way?

BOB: DON'T KNOW.

Well, did you know that Christmas lights only have one wire? Did you know that the houses that they wire now, the lights only in the roof, only have one wire? They run the one wire from the negative side of your flaming switch, through

your light, and back to the positive side. And it don't go bang, but if you put a positive and a negative together you get a short out. But when you run it through a coil which is in a light bulb, where you run it through a coil in a rectifier you run it through a coil which is in anything else, it

13

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

changes it. It can change it. Also, there is an opposite and equal to that: it doesn't have to change it

it.

It can resist it, and it can increase it. It's called variable resistance.

You got a resistor on your car, right,

What you put in, might be twelve volts but what you get out might be a bit higher because you resist it and

It builds up. I'm not trying to confuse you with all these things but anyway.

The Christmas tree lights and everything else doesn't have two wires to it. It has one. Now how do you get the two different currents? You gotta have a positive and a negative to turn the light bulb on. But what happens is you got the forward negative coming through and you got the reverse negative, or the forward positive, returning up the flicking same line. Or it won't turn on.

Now we go to something not to confuse you, but to explain that. Four way lights in a house. Downstairs, you turn the light switch on, and the light comes on. You run upstairs, and you turn the light switch off. Or do you turn the light switch on? The light goes off. You utilise, forward and back flows. They don't run all these extra

wires, to turn your lights on and off.

Do you know if you cut the positive wire, or the negative wire, you turn the light on and off. So upstairs you've got a forward flow and a back flow. Now on each wire you've got two flows, a forward and a back.

So on one side of your switching you've got two flows. But on the switch you've got two wires, so that means you've got four flows. So, you cut one. You got that?

You cut one, turns the light off.

BOB: YEAH, YOU'D STOP THE FLOW.

We run upstairs, and we turn the switch back over. We don't join that cut, we don't join that join back up again, we make the other one work. Two breakers, between the two wires. You join one wire, and you got the lights on. You run back upstairs and you flick the switch the opposite way, and you connect back up together, and you disconnect the one you just turned on. You run downstairs and you shut the one off you just turned on and you turn the other one on.

One up one down, one down one up. And then when you get upstairs and you run back downstairs you can do it in reverse. It works backwards again. What used to turn it on now turns it off. What used to turn it off now turns it on. That's using the backwards and forward flows.

Without any extra wires.

You know you can do it. You don't use it in your AC stuff in your main power points, and everything else, but you know you can do the same thing...

From, a single wire. Because you don't just have, think about this, you don't just have a forward flow negative and a back flow positive, because for every action there has to be an opposite equal. So on one wire, you now, when you figure it out, you got four closed to one wire. You got one negative forward, which now has to be a negative back. You have a positive back, which now has to have a positive forward.

14

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

Those buggers there, don't stop there. Did you know there's not four there on that wire there? 'Cause they've gotta have opposite equals. There is eight flows on one wire.

BOB: AC AND DC?

AC and DC, whichever. But as soon as you connect another wire to it, did you know there is sixteen? The other wire's got flaming eight on it too.

Equal and opposite to the ones which you got on the negative, the positive, now you got sixteen flipping flows.

You gotta work out the atomic structure, look at the top of my glass container, on the video's. you have a circle in the middle, you have a ,circle around that, which is a neutral plate. You have a circle , 'around that which is a neutral plate. In the glass container I put a third one. And then a positive around the outside. Now, negative in the centre, positive around the outside.

Work it out in the atom structure now, the atom structure. The atom has nuclei spinning each ways, around and around. If you draw the atom structure on a piece of paper you'll have a circle, a circle, a circle a circle. If you look down at the atom structure with the spinning of these electrons, these neutrons and everything else around each other and everything else, you have what you look down into in my glass container or my beer keg, or in any of my stuff. You have neutral plates and you have these circles spinning. They're all stepped out from small to large, yes. Now, if you look at the atom, you'll see that the very smallest one in the middle starts off at two volts.

The next one out is four, and that is the earth. The earth has four. And the number four on it. And I don't care about volts, it has the number four on it. now, soon as you get off the earth, soon as you get to the next one out, that ends up above the earth which is now doubled, it is eight.

And the volts on the air space above the earth, is eight. Now, and did you know that oxygen isn't one oxygen, two hydrogen? Flaming oxygen has a weight value and a number of eight. And the earth itself, isn't oxygen. But as soon as you hit oxygen space above the earth and in the space in earth and everything else, it is called space. Not dirt space, air space. Air, oxygen, has a number of eight.

And, in the atomic structure, as soon as you get off there, you end up above the earth and everything else and it's got a number eight on it. As soon as you go to the next number in the spinning electrons and everything else, you end up as sixteen which doubles. And then, that there is up in space further, and you can

step it out. It works that way exactly. And then when you come to outside space where there's no air, she jumps from sixteen to thirty-two. ??? of the earth and earth is negative. And did you know that outside the earth and is your thirty-two?

And this is how I line up my cells and everything else We're outside the earth, if we've got a negative earth, it's not just a negative earth because for every action there is an equal and opposite reaction. So the earth is also negative and positive. But if we look at it in one direction we have the earth as negative, or earthing out. So we take a positive to the earth and we earth it out. That's what you do in a house and that's what you do anywhere else.

15

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

Now, you've gotta have a positive. So around our planet, we've got earth space inside - that's negative - and we've got outside of the air space and everything else we've got positive. Now, everything in between are neutrals.

That's how my cell's lined up, and they all got a voltage to them Now what I do contrary to most people is I don't leave them equals. Because in the glass container if I find a contrary water which will not bring the shit out, which is on the tape.

I can increase the performance of the fast dropping the shit out of the water, making it from invisible to visible. Bring it out of the water, and also the bubbles, the milky stuff to surface from halfway, and doesn't return. Goes to halfway and returns, and from halfway down it goes back up again, is a figure eight standing upright. It's a figure eight standing upright.

It comes from the surface of the water halfway down and looks like it's returning. That's your top half of a figure eight. But it changes. And from the other side of it goes from halfway and down and back up. What it is is a figure eight with the pencil's coming down, it's just going like that. Round and around and around and around, just like that. Now draw a figure eight and start in one direction. Now start off here and you might go left, across to right. Did you know there has to be an opposite and equal to that?

You have to go from right, go left, back in a right, where you start, and there's no end to it. The figure eight has no start and no finish. Like a circle. It's either from the right to the left, or left to the right. And there's two different voltages. There's two different charges. The top is different from the bottom, the bottom is different from the top. And the middle is both top and bottom. Same as a magnet. A magnet has a figure eight flowing through it because on one end it is north, and on the other end it is south, and in the middle it's nothing.

But the two come in together, and they don't short out, and they become one, and there is a nothingness there. There's only a nothingness there because you can't read positive and negative, because you've only got meters to read opposite equals, you haven't got meter to read equals ... Um, we do not see what current, or anything moving in our plates. 'Cause you can't see electricity. And the electricity is flowing, what we call, through the metal plates.

BOB: SO IT'S ONLY OUR IMAGINATION LOOKING AT IT IN THE PLATES ...

Yeah, yeah, and it's also passing through the water. Well we can't see it in the water either. Stick your finger in there with AC, you will definitely know it's there. Right? It will kick you. DC don't do a damn thing, 'cause DC don't kick.

DC is direct current. Are you getting confused there?

BOB: WILL THAT BE AFFECTED BY BUILDING THE AMPS UP?

No, you can build the amps up as much as you like, and as long as that DC is still direct flowing, you can't get kicked. The only way to get kicked is interrupt it, or turn it off, and it'll give a spike, it'll jump up and down. That is AC?

16

Just Talking Tape 1 wps

Yes? Thank you. SO if you interrupt it, turn it off and on, AC - it's not direct anymore. Yes? Now, the only thing we can see in the glass container is this milky stuff, flowing from the surface, the water is above and level. We only see it ... From the surface it looks like it is going to half way and returning. And there is something from half way going down which is different and going back up.

I'll make that clear as a bell to you on that other tape, where it's not so clear on that other tape, but it is happening on that other tape, where you've been told about it and you can nearly... What the guy did on that tape, Paul Christiansen, he did it pretty bad.

It's messed up every where. He thought he had the camera on when it was off, and that he had the camera off when it was on. So that's why that is a stuff up. Maybe God planned it. So that's okay, I thank god.

. Now, in the glass container, you can see, that it looks like if you draw it out, something from the surface to halfway, and back again. So draw a little circle in that, and then from half way down again, you've got a figure eight.

If you put your pen on that, and you continue without stopping, you will come around, down and up, and back up the other way. And that is happening all the way around the glass container. Now that's not logical anyway. Because if it happens on the right side, and you say that the bubbles started at the surface and they went east, down ' then to the west to make the figure eight, and then around the bottom, and then east again, and then back up the side to make a figure eight, you'll have to have an opposite equal.

So on the other side of the glass container it has to go west, east through the centre, west under the bottom, east through the centre, and back west again on the top to make a figure eight. That is clear isn't it? See: east, through the middle is west, down the side down to the bottom, underneath east, back up the side through the middle, and back around. Now the opposite and equal has to be on the other side. Has to have an opposite and equal, doesn't it?

Yes, because there is an east side of the glass, there is a west side of the glass, there's a north side to the glass bottle, there's a south side to the

glass bottle. And if something turns, and the all sides to it, it has to go a different way on the other side. the funny thing about it is, it don't.

The other thing what takes place when your cell is lined up too, is each one of those neutral plates, does not ??? ... ??? ... Negative, but you can draw off it. Because the positive and negative are ... ??? ... Positive on one side of the 'plate, and negative on the other.

I'll tell you what electrolysis does. If you put a plate in between the positive and the negative, you will get negative on one side, compared to the positive side. I'll draw that out for you and explain it. We have negative in the centre, and it flows out towards the positive on the outside.

We put a neutral plate in between, or a plate in between. The plate: negative heads out towards the positive, so for it to be attracted and go through that plate, that side of the plate has to be positive. Then that side of the plate's positive, then opposite equal happens to be the negative on the other side. So that then, that goes out to

17

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

the positive, because the positive has positive, so looking back at that plate back there, that's negative on that side.

Yes. If you're looking at that, what that means in hydrogen production, the negative produces hydrogen. And the positive produces oxygen. So that it means that the negative centre plate produces a hydrogen, and the side of that plate facing the positive would be the only other one producing.

Because in electrolysis, you only see the hydrogen being split. Because the oxygen only sticks on the side walls. ??? ... sticks on the side wall. The bubbles are bigger, and clearer, where the hydrogen is milkier and smaller.

?? ... there's an opposite and equal.??? ... always has to be that way. Now, if you look in my containers, we do not have one side that's not working. All sides of all plates work. Except the positive on the other side because the other side is in air space. But in the glass container where I've got a third neutral in the middle, I put the negative in there, and the positive in the centre, and the position the outside, and. it shows you it works on both sides, of a plates.

All plates don't get any dirt, the shitty stuff in the water, comes out of the water and goes to the surface. So that means that if it's a positive side of a plate, which attracts minerals, one side of those plates should be dirty. And one should be clean to give you a positive and a negative. But it doesn't take place that way because all my plates are highly polished . Both sides.

BOB: WHY?

Cones, plates, tubes, discs, anything that you want, have all been highly polished. And if other people do it they either get all their plate filthy dirty, or half their plates filthy dirty and half of them are clean.

BOB: WHAT DO YOU PUT THAT DOWN TO?

Well their cell's not working as a complete neutral ... You know, complete equilibrium. Which isn't positive or negative.

BOB: HOW DO YOU GET THAT EQUILIBRIUM?

Ah, well, you gotta get the right insulator so that the right insulator doesn't short from negative to positive.

BOB: WHAT DO YOU CALL AN INSULATOR FOR EQUILIBRIUM? THE RIGHT POWER SUPPLY
(added by me)

Well there is none. Because there is no insulator that you know of, for AC or DC which is an insulator for equilibrium. Because - you understand this? - For every action there's an opposite and equal, so if you've got a... See, the funny part is, when you're using AC, they use a grey insulator around the outside. They use a grey cord stuff.

You know what the grey is in the cord for colouring? Iron. Iron. It's iron, the colour. Do you know what a garden hose has got in it, you know, you can use it in an insulator for AC or DC too if you slip it over a wire? That green, and the colour in the thing is, iron-based. Now iron is attractive to AC and DC, so iron shorts them out.

But you see the only difference is in that, when they made it and everything else, they made the electrons of the iron flow in an opposite direction, a different direction from the direction of the

18

Just Talking Tape 1 wps

flipping electron so-called flow of the AC and DC. Now that is also the forward and the back flow, they turn it a different way.

Or, do they make it flow the same way? So it doesn't short out. See it's either opposite, or the same one. You see? Now, and then that doesn't short out. But if you have all the voltages, now that is, all the frequencies and all the voltages from AC and DC for your forward flows, back flows, and everyone in between you have something which is not a ??? anything.

You have something which is not opposite. So, or is it all opposite? You see, a normal insulator, is full of iron. You can check it. ...AC or DC. And that is single flows, positive and negative. Okay? And they have insulated these things which go for that.

Now, when you have something which is equilibrium, there is no positive or negative charge. And the way they lined up the insulator was aiming the electrons or the iron, in a certain way so it wouldn't react to a positive or a negative.

??? ... you gotta find another one. Well, most people don't look at this on a compass, but did you know they've got a north, a south, an east and a west on a compass? And the magnetic field, they have a south piece of magnet, sticking where it points to north, because opposite equals attract. Okay, so the north end is pointing south, and the south end is pointing north. So when you're looking at north, you're really looking at south.

They do write on there an east and a west, but usually that needle doesn't point at east or west, does it? I'm gunna stop.

You know the other thing they don't even apply into a compass? Up and down. Up and down.

BOB: A SIMPLE PLANE, ISN'T IT?

I'll show you a compass pointing north, and I'll show you a compass pointing south. I'll show you a compass pointing east, I'll show you a compass pointing west. I'll show you a compass pointing up and flipping down. And I'll show you it happening off flipping water. And that water will not hold any mineral, any sewerage, any dirt, anything else in it.

And there is no filtration. ??? ... nothing, it has no charge connected it. First of all, you tell me what charges.

BOB: WELL, RUNNING A CURRENT THROUGH IT.

A current, okay, where's the current come from? All right, well we got battery current, which is DC, and we got transformers, or we got AC current, and everything else. But where's our normal current come from? Magnets.

Okay, good. What we're doing in our cells, with our stainless which is non-magnetic. Making it magnetic. What are they doing to our non-magnetic water? Making it magnetic. Or is water magnetic, and we turn it non-magnetic?

Well these are things to look at, I'm not trying to confuse you but, these are questions what people never ever ask, and never ever look at, and this is what takes place well, the funny thing about water is, if you've got water moving, and you hold a compass, and you start walking with a compass, do you know the compass changes as soon as it goes near the water?

19

Just Talking Tape 1 wps

And it turns to the direction of the way the flaming water's flowing. You cross a stream or a pipeline, running under a building with a compass and everything else and the compass don't point north and you flick him more and the compass points towards where the water is.

BOB: SO THAT'S LIKE DOWSING...

Well it is dowsing. That means that the water has to be creating a charge. Which is then creating electromagnetic field, or it is just creating a magnetic field. Because the magnet is not creating the electromagnetic field it's... ??? ... the water is going to either one of them. Either one.

Now, this man here only wants to see my water working. Okay? Well, if I made a car work, does anybody understand it when it goes wrong? How can they reproduce it if they don't know how to make it?

BOB: GOOD POINT.

So if I give it to you, and somebody else stuffs it up, or something else stuffs it up, or you play with it, or you do something else, which has happened with Ron Davis and thousands of others apparently.... Um, what are you going to do?

BOB: START AGAIN FROM SCRATCH.

But you don't know how to start, or else, or else you wouldn't be here. You can't produce, continuously, that effect. What went wrong? Say the positive went negative. What are you going to do about it? Because Joe ain't gonna be here all the time to do it.

Now I'll start again. Down south, I went out to Barry Hilton and Ian Hakon. And Russel Avery was there. And don't go back to them on this. Now, when I went down there to them, they had a cell which wasn't working, and which wasn't doing anything. So I hooked up ... I didn't change the cell, but I found the frequency that was needed without altering the cell. Howls that?

BOB: HOW DID YOU FIND THAT FREQUENCY?

Ah, now, I can't tell you. Because I really don't know, I just know. It's a knowing, it's not a doing, it's not a telling, it's not an explaining thing, it is, that I know it. Do you know what I mean? It's not hiding from you. Because if it were here now with the cell in front of me, I still can't show it. I can just walk up and tell you what it is, and then I can make it be that. It'll be what I tell you. Before I even know what it is. That's the difference, that's how I work. I work with a Knowingness. All right? Now, I went down there, so they had the beer keg. Now, we put water into it, and I turned it on and I brought this shit out of the water. So it didn't go to positive plate, it didn't go to negative plate, and it didn't stay in the water, it come out of the water and went to the surface.

You got that? Now, that was with negative to the centre, with positive to the outside. I took it with a glass container, which is non-charged. I scooped it off the surface, and I tipped it into another bottle, which is on tape, you can see. I'll show you here, and then you can get the tape off them, you can see it.

Good, you got it. Now, the minerals when negative was in the centre and positive was in the outside, they went to the bottom of the non-charged container. I then went to the beer keg again and then I

20

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

just swapped the leads over. You don't have to turn the current off.. You just swap the leads.

But you can turn the current on if you like. You got the same minerals still on the surface, you don't soak them off. And they don't sink to the bottom by turning the leads. They still stay there, and more come up and join them, with the opposite charge, and what you call opposite polarity, which isn't opposite polarity.

Anyway, so I then took the same glass container I scooped the last lot out with, took them off the surface, tipped them into the same glass container with the minerals on the bottom - the same minerals again.... And they poured it in, and

they just rose straight to the surface. The one stayed on the bottom, and the one stayed on the top.

They're the same minerals, but they're in two different places. Now, I told them down there, that to find out a positive and a negative person, which I can do. Before I did this. If we put our finger into the minerals what are on the surface of the container, they're all stuck on the surface, this is not with charge on, but it does it with charge on too.

Turn everything off, you've got the minerals sitting on the surface, so don't think. If you are a positive person, now that's not positive charge, because positive charge is south pole, oxygen, and so on, and oxidisation. Now, just a positive person with an energy field in their body. If they put their finger, which happens to me, into those minerals, the minerals will disperse away from their finger, clear the top of the cell, and then all those minerals will just block and fall, through the water to the bottom.

And when they're on the bottom, they join with the ones on the bottom, they're identical to the ones on the bottom, and you can't get them back up again without turning the power back on... You know, putting it back into a cell and turning the power on, and all of them come back up, not separate, all of them come back to the surface.

Because they're back to the same again. Now, I put my finger in the water and they disperse and I showed them that because I said I'm positive. I told Barry Hilton that he was negative, and on the videotape, Ian was taping ... Barry put his finger into the water and I said, if you're negative, they'll attract to your finger and if you're real negative, they'll climb your stinking hand. And if you look at the tape real carefully what happened was those minerals went to Barry Hilton's finger, and they climbed up his damn hand and if you look at his wrist, with his finger in the water you'll see the water dropped straight off his damn wrist.

It drops off his wrist, he is that negative. And I proved that to them. And that then doesn't drop the minerals from the surface. They stay there. But a positive person can discharge the surface by putting their finger into it, and she just goes away, and it falls to the bottom and you got crystal clean water on the top.

Now the other way is, all the shit in the keg, comes up to the surface so all the water underneath is crystal clean. No dirt on the bottom and none in the middle. It's all on the surface and none on the plates. It's all on the top.

Now, if I want to clean the water, it doesn't go back on the plates. I put me finger back on the top, it disperses and discharges, which is changing the polarity. Not the voltage. The same potential equilibrium, is in those minerals. The same. I don't change that. I change something else. I change the frequency what holds them on the top, and they fall straight through the water, straight past the

21

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

plate, they don't land in anything and they fall down to where the other one is on the bottom.

And I have clean water on the top. You got that? Now, the only other time that that ever takes place of its own accord, without my finger, or another positive person's finger, which I can make positive ... A negative person I can make positive within seconds.

BOB: HOW DO YOU DO THAT THEN?

Well let me tell you this one, you got too many questions at once. We all want answers to everything, but you gotta get it in perspective. Now, if you wait till between two and three o'clock in the morning, those ones what are on the surface, just go BINK!, and fall, the same as my finger does, and they'll fall straight through and onto the bottom. Because my finger has the same charge as two to three o'clock ??? polarity.

And the other three through the rest of the day don't disperse the surface. Got that? Good. Probably not, but that'll do. So, that shows I can tell a person's positive or negative by that. Okay, now there's another way. I've just built a machine here, right. It is just sitting on the table here. You just look at the leads coming off it. And you pick that one that's highly polished, and we said that's negative, and the other one we said was, dirty and that's positive

Okay? This machine I built, isn't connected that way. I didn't connect it that way. What I've done in here, to start with... What this should be, is a AC to DC rectifier. But what I have done with it, but which you can't do, and the electricians and the top collars, even Telecom, who have been here, who know about AC to DC with their rectifiers and everything else, said I can't do what I've just done.

I have taken the negative, from coming in on the AC lead... I've taken it straight around and connected it directly to the stinking positive wire. And that should be a hundred per cent dead short. And what I've done is, these rectifiers and everything else, and all of your AC connections and everything else, what you have, they run off the positive, they run the positive through all your coils and everything else and run it out.

To give you, you know AC to DC. But they can't break it back the same. You still got a overwave you fill it. You never get back to direct DC. I got back to a hundred per cent DC, plus, I can prove to you that I still leave AC there.

I can show you that I still have AC at the end of these leads, then I still have DC at the end of these leads. I've got AC and DC, as singles, and I've also got equilibrium. But there's neither AC or DC at the end of these leads, all at the same time and I can prove it to you with your body. I can prove it to you with your body.

Now what I have done is I have taken the negative, and directed it straight back around, the negative on this one is blue, and I've taken it into that fuse, and I've hooked negative to negative. Don't try and work it out. And then I've taken negative all the way through every single thing else, and I've bought it back through, and I've taken it out as a negative.

You won't figure it out because neither can the Telecom guys.

BOB: I AM NOT AN ELECTRICIAN.

Neither am I.

BOB: DID YOU MAKE THIS?

22

Just Talking Tape 1.

No, most of all this comes as a unit. Except the way you hook it up. So does an electrolysis cell, so does a hydrogen/oxygen cell. But I built it all different. Not that I knew about hydrogen and oxygen. But I don't do it standard-wise. And the current through my cells don't come standard, It doesn't go standard, It doesn't do what it's supposed to do,

See, in a standard anode/cathode, or positive/negative cell, right? Electrolysis ... Anywhere on the negative lead you can take off negative. On the plate. Even underwater. Anywhere on the positive you can take off positive. With mine, as soon as you hook up neutral plates and drive the negative to the positive, the positive to the negative and crisscross them and make them equilibrium, did you know that anywhere in that water, that negative plate, there's no negative there anymore.

You can't draw negative back off, and if you can you haven't got your cell properly lined up. And if you can draw positive off anywhere around the outside of your container, your keg or anything else, you ain't got your cell lined up. Because you can't get positive off there.

BOB: HOW DO YOU LINE THE CELL UP?

And that's why we get from no magnetism, to magnetism. And that's why we can put a north and a south, and all the magnets, stick on. Even when they should repel each other they damn well stick on to the stainless which is non-magnetic. Until you get rid of rubbish in the water. And then none of them stick.

BOB: SO WHAT IS THIS UNIT REALLY FOR?

Well, it's just a rectifier. What it does is it breaks it down to seventy-five volts, fifty hertz. And, DC. Right? AC and DC comes out of there. Right, these ones on this side here. Seventy-five VAC, fifty hertz. Hertz is ouch, ouch is AC. Right? DC, don't kick, don't hurt, so it's not hertz. DC don't have any hertz. And I know it's a man's name, Hertz who invented it, right? And Volts, and Amps, are all people's names. God was even that smart that he used the right kind of names for the right kind of people to do the right kind of things.

Funny isn't it? Now, this thing here. If I turn this plug into the power point and everything else, this thing will do one of two things. To start with. One is, if you're negative, it's gunna bite the shit out of you. If you're positive, you won't feel a damn thing. And I'm positive, I'm gunna hang onto it first to prove to you it won't bite me.

BOB: BUT IT'S GUNNA KILL THE REST OF US.
That's right.

BOB: THANKS.

Then the next thing is , if it doesn't bite you, which I believe it won't bite you, I'm gunna show you that on your body and everything else that the same wires that won't bite without doing a damn thing, I'll show it that it will bite you.

But I'll show it biting you but it won't hurt you or kill you. And it should.

BOB: WHAT ABOUT YOUR CELL, IT WON'T BITE YOU FULL STOP?

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

No, well you see I'm a funny one. I go out there with spark plug leads on the car. Right, you know what happens to me? Nothing. All my veins turn into flesh and volts. They light up all the way through my body, and I don't get kicked.

BOB: I'LL GET THE KICK THEN. I DON'T LIKE SPARK PLUGS.

You don't? That's interesting, they don't kick me. I have fun with them, but if I hang onto one and then touch you, you'll be kicked.

BOB: YEAR, WELL THAT'S ALWAYS THE WAY.

But I won't. Anyway, so ... Would you like to see this happening so that I can prove to you that the ACs and the DCs are non kicks, and the don't kicks, and the lining.... So you can turn the tape off if you like because nothing's going to happen for a moment.

This machine here is going. That was a pretty good kick right?
DC?

What's the difference? Well, okay, I'm hanging onto this lead, which is the shiny one. And I got that in my right hand. And I'm hanging on to this one, the rusty one, in my left hand. And I don't feel anything.

BOB: WHAT IS THE CURRENT FLOW AT PRESENT?

Who cares? I'm gunna swap hands. I tell you something too that we all have in the right palm of our hands, we have south pole. Positive. We have north pole negative on our right backside of our hand. We have north pole negative on the inside of our left hand, and we have south pole positive on the backside of our left hand. Do you understand?

So in between on our right hands, our right hand has south pole positive Left hand has north pole negative. I've just swapped these leads and neither of them bit me. First of all, this is the only way you can do it to start with. You can do it many ways but this is the only safe way. In your right hand you will take this shiny one, which is negative. So we're taking the negative into our positive. ???? ... and positive will be on the inside of our right hand. Take that. Okay please, in your fingers. Right? Okay good.

Now, I'm gunna hang onto you. I'm hanging onto you. I'm hanging onto the positive one in my left hand and I'm, gunna take his left hand with my right hand. Do you feel any bite now?

BOB: NO.

Do you feel anything? Uncross your legs. Your cutting the field.

You do feel something because you know what's happening? It is flowing. Everything what's coming out of that machine is going in that right hand of yours, through your whole body, into my flamin' right hand, without your left and into my right, and then out here.

BOB: IT TINGLES.

I can feel it because I know it. I can tell what's happening to you. Cause now, I know every single thing about you.

BOB:.DO YOU REALLY, LIKE WHAT?

24

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

Doesn't matter. Now, I'm letting his hand go, and he's now gonna take this one, the positive one, in his left hand. Internally. And you're gonna tell us what's gonna happen.

BOB: AM I GUNNA GET A BIG CRACKLE OUT OF THIS?

I'm not telling you. You're gonna tell us what's gonna happen to you. Just do it. Didn't bite you, did it?

BOB: NO, NOTHING.

You know why? Because you're a positive person. If you hang onto that for a minute, something will happen because you're not a hundred per cent positive. You feel anything yet?

BOB: NOTHING YET.

And I'm not touching these or anything else at the present moment, but what I want you to do is I want you to take the positive on which is in your left hand, and I want you to touch the lobe on your left ear at the bottom. Just take it up and touch it.

BOB: MY LEFT ONE?

Just do as you're told. ??? ... just put it on.

BOB: RIGHT OH.

Because if we strike at it, we make an AC. You didn't? No, good. Now, touch the top of your ear. Anything? Touch your chin. Nothing? Touch the end of your nose. Take these glasses off for a minute. All right? Now, I want you to touch just underneath your eye on your ... Anything?

BOB: NOTHING.

Good.

BOB: WELL, IT'S STARTING TO BUILD UP NOW.

Good, take it off. You got terrible eyesight.

BOB: THANKS A LOT.

Right, you want me to fix your eyesight up?

BOB: WELL, HOW?

Well, I can do it, but I won't do instantly. Now what I want you to do is do the same thing on the opposite side of your body with the negative. Anything?

BOB: YEAH, YEAH, THERE'S A LITTLE BUILD UP THERE.

Now the top of your ear. ??????

BOB: IT HAS STARTED.

Good, you said you moved it off and on. You can't do that. See, you took it off again. Put it back on again. You change it. Now, I want you to take that one, the negative, which is in your right hand, and I want you to touch there

right under your cheek on that one, just on and off. You should get a white light flash in your eyes. Did you get a white light flashing in your eyes?

BOB: WELL, I'M STILL IN THE DARK, I DON'T KNOW IF IT WAS A WHITE, I DID SEE A STREAK OF LIGHT ...

25

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

Move on to this other side's eye. Put it on your cheek. Doing that and everything else is operating your optic nerve on your brain. Touch yourself anywhere else on your body and it's not gunna bite you. What we're getting is the bite. A tingle and a bite is AC. Yes? You're hanging onto those leads now and it's not biting you is it?

BOB: NOTHING.

So that means that in your hands, there's nothing biting. I'll take this one, I'll take the positive one out of here and we'll just ????. Does that bite? Good, so it does the inside hand. Does that bite? Good. Touch you over here, does that bite? Good. Touch there, does that bite? No, it doesn't. These things don't kick. Here? You getting anything? No. WE go ??? You get anything? No. We go there. Do we get anything? A little flash under the eyes. No? That one there, in the middle of your eyes, up above your head. Yeah good. That then goes straight through to the main brain. In the subconscious mind, and then comes back out your eyes.

Right? Give me this one. Anything? Good. Right?

BOB: A TINGLE, YEAH, STARTING TO BITE NOW.

You see, this one didn't. SO, the negative lead, which is the shiny one bites you on the back side of your right hand. You know why? Because this is negative, and the back side of your right hand is negative.

Only the inside is positive. Negative is biting is it?

BOB: YEAH.

Good.

BOB: YEAH, THAT'S BURNING. NOW YOU'RE GUNNA SINGE ME ON THE NOSE NOW. OOH DEAR. OUCH.

Did you see a white light?

BOB: I DIDN'T SEE ANYTHING. YEAH, IT WAS A BITE.

Take that one. ??? ...

The positive now, we touch you on the nose. Stop squinting. It didn't do anything. Let me touch the left one on the nose. And it cracks.

BOB: YEAH, YEAH.

? ? ? ... on each finger. If you change between your next finger down and everything else, it won't bite you on the flaming nose. We go down further it will bite you on the toe. We go down further, on the little finger and everything else it will bite you on the chin. If we change onto this hand and work our way across the fingers it will bite you on the arm, it will bite you on the wrist Instead of biting you on the bottom of the ear lobe it will bite you on the top.

The difference between the bottom of your ear and the top of your ear is two different voltages. Two different frequencies. That's why the bottom of one

ear bites, and the top doesn't. Now if your run through a process ... If you work your way from bottom to top, and then come across here to bottom and top, this one will not bite you on the bottom, but it will bite you on the top.

And that is the frequency. I can go around your knee cap in four positions in one circle, and bring it back the other way, only one of

26

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

them will bite you. I come back the other way, it will remove that bite and put it on a different place. You go back the other way it will put it on a different place. You'll have to go through four fields, before you'll come back to where we started from_

Start thinking about a cell now. You get a cell out of alignment, you run through a process, you turn the power on and off and on and off, you've changed four different flipping gases, you've now changed four different voltages, four different frequencies, four different polarities and you aren't back where you first started.

There happens to be an alignment that you run through, to come back to start again. So you go sort of like a compass. You go east, south, west, north, east, and if you keep going that way you end up the same way, you see. East is one voltage, and south is positive, and north is negative, west is something else ...

North is negative, south is positive. North is hydrogen production, and south is oxygen production. Because south is the positive terminal on your battery, and north is your negative terminal on your battery, and north is negative, and south is positive, and there's something there, yes?

CRACK.

?? Pretty big crack there, and I can change that crack to an AC understand, can't I? I can touch you different parts of your body and everything else and make that be AC, and now at the present moment it's DC. But in a second I can go to your feet and come back again, which I'm not gunna do, 'cause you don't like getting bitten, and now your hands will get bitten because your feet are DC, and your hands will be AC.

That's all right, pull the plug. All right.

BOB: NOW THE CELL, YOU'VE GOT TO SORT OUT ALL THIS FIRST.

Well in this machine here what I've done is, I can give you either two hundred and forty volts AC, right? Or I can give you two hundred and forty volts DC, and the same whatever he, can give you. And one will kick you and one won't. But the other thing is, I can change the field on you, I can change your body's polarity by running across different points on your body, and I can remove the AC from hurting you.

Which is, for every action there's an opposite and equal. You see. I can take away, AC from biting you, and I can make AC not bite and DC not bite. ??? still use water, to heal it. I don't do it myself much, right? I'm not into the healing process. I've had heaps ??? and from a battery, and also from these. From this here, what you have in your hands now, we've had person who's been totally cannot see, out of one eye, is now clear. Seeing in two minutes.

BOB: GEE WHIZ, IT'S NOT BAD IS IT?

Also, as soon as your charge builds up in that, you're hanging onto them, you feed in that machine and back out again, and it'll still do the same thing to you. With no power connected into this machine. If I charge you up, to what this machine is doing ...

Say there's a water cell. If I charge you up to a water cell, you'll either not affect the water cell, if you normally did, right? Some people walk in and they discharge the water cell and the energy. They also discharge a gas if you produce a gas. You can be lighting the

27

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

gas and it'll go bang, bang, bang, somebody walks in, or the door opens and nothing. Because they're negative in their body. And all you gotta do is, you take them over to a battery, and you crisscross their hands in front of them onto a battery and hang onto there for a minute, or else you put their hands in the water a certain way and everything else, and then your cell is working again. People affect the cell. We had a young fellow which Anthony knows here. It's my son's girlfriend's brother. Very sick person all the time, he used to be.

We had the little escort, which is running on the videos, sitting where my scorpion is out here on the front lawn where you are now, we had it idling at sixteen thousand revs with no sound, no acceleration yet, and you could accelerate from there, and he walked up ... We tried to figure out why this car was running at that. He walked up, couldn't kill the car. While my son was leaning on it, I was leaning on it, we're both positive, we couldn't kill it.

He was sick, he walked up, he leant on the mudguard, and the car just went BUHHHHHHHHHHHH! And died out. I said get your hand off the mud guard, and the car just went straight back up to sixteen thousand revs.

BOB: SIXTEEN HUNDRED.

Thousand!

BOB: THOUSAND! IT WASN'T MAKING ANY NOISE.

No, well you see we don't explode these motors.

BOB: BUT YOU NORMALLY WOULD RUNNING ON PETROL.

Sure, but see the cell wasn't working a hundred per cent. Because when it works a hundred per cent and everything else, when it is working' Right? But you see when I first started off, on petrol you get an explosion in the cylinder. If you take away the petrol, the petrol and air in there is supposed to explode with a spark.

Understand? That's why your timing is set somewhere near to top dead-centre. What happens at eighty degrees advance????? There you go, anyway. Now, when we first started off, on the video on the escort, you might have to change that timing and go three or four times, because the whole energy hasn't totally

engrossed the whole body and the whole car, and the motor and the people in it and everything else.

So there's a variance of implosion/explosion. You see this in your gases. Where in some of your gases, you've got, once I blow a match out, it don't light at all. You've got some that go flaming bang!, and don't put the match out. You've got some what just suck the match out with no noise. You've got some what suck the match out, it has a flame, it has a bang. You've got some what just go bang and don't hurt your ear-drums, and you've got some what implode with no flaming flame at all, and hurt your ear drums, yes?

BOB: BEEN THERE, DONE THAT.

Good, all those different frequencies, different kinds of things are doing different kinds of things. What about a hydrogen explosion, that goes bang, and doesn't hurt your ears? See, the sound in the exhaust, is explosion, and it thumps against our ear drums with pressure. And when we explode hydrogen and oxygen in the bubble, and it doesn't hurt our ears Our ears, ear drums were made for thumping pressure against it.

28

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

The reason your ears hurt when you get an implosion is that your ears were never made for a suck, they were made for a blow. And a big phenomenal blow they can handle, not much of a suck. So the implosion sucks your ear drums against it, and it hurts your whole nervous system right through your whole head. That's why you can't hear. Yes, ringing in your ears and you can't damn well hear anything for ages with an implosion, but with an explosion, doesn't do anything.

But you can have implosion and explosion at the same damn time.

BOB: SO YOU RECKON THAT MOTOR WAS SPINNING AT SIXTEEN THOUSAND REVS?

We jumped the needle. The numbers go to seven thousand, the needle stops at eight thousand, even though there's not an eight on there, and then you work your way right up the other side, and we put marks on it. How come the needle, didn't stop at the bottom and went right up the other damn side? And you can accelerate, we had it idling here at sixteen thousand revs, you can accelerate from there. We also know the opposite equal of that is, on the video tape, it also shows you the tacho going right down to zero.

And we didn't get it on tape but Paul Christiansen should of, we had the camera turned off. It showed the escort motor idling on zero, and the crank just turning around, about as slow as your second hand on your clock. It was turning around about that speed and the motor was still going and if you touched the accelerator with your foot, which he didn't get on the tape because he had the camera turned off, it went well past ten thousand and one, just hit on and off.

And sent the tacho way past the other end and back again to zero. And you saw on the tape that with the petrol and this energy in there, they fight each other. Nobody was near or was in that car, and nobody was in it, and the tacho would sit down one minute and then bounce up and then back up again. And it was all over the place.

'Cause those two energies don't like each other.

BOB: WHAT IF YOU START WITH A NEW, OR RECONDITIONED MOTOR?

Don't know, it depends on your cell. You see, it depends on how you got your cell, how your car's wired up, whether you've got one in your car or not. Because we just had a fellow up the road up here, he never even spoke to me, some old guy who saw me in ninety-two, told him about putting a cell together. He had a old six cylinder falcon motor sitting out on the ground. He got a glass container, with a couple of plates sitting in it, put a twelve volt battery onto it, with plain straight water in it, he hooked it up to the flaming manifold, and the stinking thing would run all day long. One thing you can't do, is you can't accelerate. If you accelerate, it cuts out. But you could just restart again and it'll just sit there and idle all day long.

We've witnessed it. And it's no petrol input, it's a motor sitting out with no wiring, no nothing on it. Nothing.

BOB: WHAT DO YOU PUT IT DOWN TO? IT WORKS.

Well, he had the cell right. And he had everything else, the motor's frequency, the water cell, the water, the plates and everything else lined up for it perfect. You see that cell there, if you take that cell and you put it into a car which is wired up through all these different relays and frequency changes and everything else, all through the rest of the car ... That cell might not work. But that car did because the cell in it.. But it takes a while. Like the escort, when we first put the cell in the escort, even after I had thirteen other vehicles running, we didn't think that that cell,

29

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

which you seen on the tape there, was gunna kick in. And it says on the tape, it took a day and a half to kick in.

Now what my son and his mate Anthony knows here, what happened was they left this house here, and my son was taking his girlfriend back up the hill to her place. And the cell hadn't kicked in, all it had done is give the car more power. Now what it showed on the tape too, that the petrol gauges used to stuff up. Because we didn't know what was wrong at first.

The petrol ... We went through five petrol gauges, because the stinking petrol gauges were giving out all those places, because we didn't understand the petrol gauges don't work off positive sparks. You know they don't work off sending spark current into the tank or you'd blow up.

Right, they work sort of like an ohms reading, you know, a back field, so there's no spark on that variable resistor which is your fuel gauge, so there's no spark. Okay, and the body of the car was picking up charge, and it was sending back up the wires, and it was stuffing up the flaming gauges. Which was changing the frequency in the block. And the car. And then the gauges were working off that frequency of the car, but the car's frequency ???? in the stinking centres then. You see? Anyway, we didn't know how much petrol we had left in the tank. And we were still running on petrol because at that stage you weren't able to turn the petrol clean off.

This is before Paul come, we only put the cell on before Paul Christiansen come and done the taping, then I found out I could run it with petrol, without petrol, with petrol on there would interfere with the flaming cell ... Oh, that's why it was up and down and all over the place. On the tat. And you can

hear the motor doing it, you can hear the revs in the motor changing all over the place.

And nobody was touching anything, and you'd take the cell off, and everything was running smooth. You take the fuel off, she runs smooth. Two together, don't like s and means of putting the two on together where they will like each other,

For every action there's an opposite and equal. Understand? Me son was taking his girlfriend up home and everything else, still had some fuel in the tank, she was reading empty, he didn't know where it was, and he thought she was okay, so he gets just up the road here around

the corner in front of the RSL club, the local bowling club ... ??? They don't know I live in this town, so don't tell anybody, anyway... And right in front of the flaming local bowling club with the cell on, and petrol on, she ran out of petrol.

In top gear at forty kays an hour, she ran out of petrol. The car just hit sixteen thousand revs, instantly, in top gear, and the back wheels just lift the road up, and nearly spun him over the bank. I could take you up there, show you, scared shitless. And he had another mate in the car, they came back down the house, after it scared him. He dumped the clutch and shut it down, and he coasted all the way back down to here cause it's all down hill. He got out here and he was as white as a ghost, and shaking. You can ask Rachel all about it.

Anyway, and he said, the flaming cell blew me motor up! I said what did it do? He said oh, just up the road it just laid rubber and screamed and nearly put me over the bank. And I said we'll go out and check this.

So we walked out the front, I lifted the bonnet, I checked the accelerator to see if it was stuck on, lifted it up, the butterflies were shut. I went around to the key, I didn't get into the car, I

30

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

turned the flaming key, she just went WHHAAHHHH! Straight back up to sixteen thousand revs. The tacho went straight over the needle and bent it, and the car just had a noise at first and then lost it. You couldn't hardly hear the motor running at all. The exhaust was running with ice on it, the radiator had ice on it. You could put your hand on everything and it was freezing damn cold, and there was no noise in the motor because the damn thing wasn't exploding

Now on this other video ??? so it's just kicked in, in a couple of minutes while these government agents ... Do you know what happens with a microphone if you take it around, on a camera or on a wireless or anything else that you have a microphone on. If you take it around and you shove it in the exhaust pipe or in the alignment of the exhaust, with the exhaust exploding Do you know you can't hear anything, because it distorts all of the sound because of the explosions, and the pressure.

But I can show you with these government agents going, seconds after we turned it from petrol over to just the water cell ... They go with their camera and their microphone, and they go to the exhaust pipe to smell what's coming out of the exhaust, and it's a totally different thing to petrol altogether, and they have the microphone right in the line of their exhaust pipe, and it is clearer than you and me, standing, speaking now... coming off ??? you're distorted and you shouldn't be even able to hear anybody.

You take a mike, and talk over a mike in the exhaust pipe and see if you can hear it come out on a cassette or anything else, it doesn't. Here, I'll show you in the motor. You know when you start a motor on petrol and you rev it, it explodes and sort of BRRRRMMMMM! BRRRRMMMM! Right, now implosion, would be the opposite.

I'll explain it. Have you ever heard a rotary engine motor run? Right, they sort of make a deeper noise. A different one. Well, on this car, the car isn't exploding, and when you touch the accelerator, the motor goes WRRRRMM! WRRRRMM! It pulls backwards. And it's only just been turned over, so that the whole car isn't running properly, because when the whole car runs properly, there is a possibility from a standing start with no acceleration to start with until you get going, there is a possibility, I'll show you a possibility on a quarter mile ... four to five hundred miles an hour, under four seconds.

And that will be on a road car. ?? Well they do, they work probably better on the rover. In these things here with implosion, what we've gotta understand is, with no friction, no heat, no explosion in the cylinders, we don't get valve bounce, and we don't get any friction or heat or anything else. So there's no limitation to how fast the pistons can go up and down.

It removes all those things that stop 'a piston going up and down, stopping and starting going down. Well, valve bounce isn't valve bounce. I would like you to explain to me valve bounce as you understand it. And then I will explain as I understand valve bounce.

BOB: WELL I UNDERSTAND VALVE BOUNCE IS WHEN THE SPRINGS DON'T HAVE TIME TO CLOSE.

Valve bounce. Good. So that it means that we're either going too fast and the valve doesn't have a chance to close up again or the valve springs don't have a chance to pull them close again because of the slack in them.

31

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

Do you understand? Because we're going to fast for them. Good. We had a standard motor what'll do five thousand revs, as an example. That is on petrol and air just pulling it down the carburetor. Normally. It will valve bounce at five thousand revs. Now, we do something different to it. Without changing the valves, without changing the timing, without changing anything else, we put a turbo on.

We install a turbo charger which now will blow some more stuff into the cylinder. And do we bounce at five thousand revs now? No, we valve bounce at somewhere around about nine and half to ten. Now we do exactly the same damn thing, and we do not change the valves, we don't change the valve springs, we don't change the timing, we put a supercharger on. A block. And the only difference is it's putting more pressure into the cylinder, than what we've vacuumed in.

??? When the piston went down. ??? ten thousand revs, and we are setting the valves, faster and the

pistons faster, and we don't valve bounce, yes. I've built super machines myself. That's what takes place.

You go and put a supercharger on, you go and put a blower on, and you can prove the same damn thing. What is doing it? You @wanna know what's doing it? Say I like to give a very large motor to somebody. We have a three hundred cubic inch bore???? From the intake valve opening, and the piston at the top to suck our cylinder.

To fill our cylinder up with either air or air fuel or whatever else. From the top of the bore, to the bottom of the bore is three hundred cubic inches. So under normal situations without a turbo and without a blower, we have now just sucked down three hundred cubic inches of atmospheric pressure. The intake valve shuts and we come up to the compression stroke. Now compression starts to compress up, and at the top of the stroke we have a hundred and eighty pounds of compression.

A hundred and eighty pounds is somewhere around a Holden, falcon, or anything else. Now, on the way up, we lose some of the compression past the rings. It's called blow-by. And then when we get to the top of the stroke, actually, somewhere around eight to twelve degrees before the top of the stroke, we have spark which then explodes. But it doesn't explode. Or is it a kick backwards?

Now, when we get to the top of the stroke, the explosion happens, which is heat, with the explosion of the air and fuel and everything else, and we blow a little bit more down past the rings. And then when the piston starts going down the power stroke, the fuel and air starts to cool.

Now, we haven't got three hundred cubic inches in the stinking bore. That's why the piston will never reach bottom. And what happens is, the faster you go, the piston starts going down the power stroke, runs out of power, runs out of its push what you suck in, and now it starts to vacuum. They don't know, and vacuum can be a thousand times greater than what compression is.

I'll prove that to you in a sec. Thousands of times greater, and it works more, under speed vacuum. Vacuum works greater under speed than it does under no speed.

I'll prove it to you. What's happening is, three hundred cubic inches on the down stroke intake. Compression up we lose some on the blow-by, we lose some with the heat and expansion and everything else at the top. The piston goes over, starts to go down, gets three parts of the way down, there's nothing left. Then it turns from a push into a suck. And the suck pops the valve open.

Now, by putting a turbo on we don't have three hundred cubic inches in the bore anymore, whatever the turbo is. Say it's three hundred and seven. We now have three hundred and seven. We get to the top of

32

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

the stroke, we've got a little bit more there, and the piston now goes down and gets a little bit further because it's got a little bit more into there, and then it creates a vacuum suck, we valve bounce not at five thousand revs, we valve bounce now maybe at seven, seven and a half thousand, maybe eight thousand. We put a blower on what can go up to thirty-five pounds, so we've got three hundred and thirty-five pounds in the cylinder. We blew an extra thirty-five in.

We lose a little bit of blow-by, we lose a little bit of expansion at the top, and then the piston gets further down the bore, and we go to ten, ten and a half thousand without changing the bore, and then she sucks over.

Now, what would happen if you didn't have compression and lose on the upstroke? Because I fired the stinkin motors up to eighty degrees advance. I don't care if you believe it or not, but I'll show the damn video with distributors are proving that the motor runs, with the cell on. Grabbing the distributor when we drove into the shed on petrol and air, and we flaming advanced it nearly to the next damn cylinder. On a four cylinder turning the distributor right around to quarter of the flaming turn, maybe a bit more than a quarter.

You work it out by looking at the distributor, and the motor smoothes out and goes quiet. And it's done on video in front of you with the people watching. I'm not doing this anymore, but you can see the agents doing it on this tape that is out there. I can't leave it there because I haven't got the full energy into the car to leave it at that advance, but it said on Paul Christiansen's tape, which you do have, which is being sold illegally by Ian Hakon...

He's saying there that we start off with somewhere around, you know we start advancing maybe up to three or four or five times??? before we get to forty-seven or so. Because forty-seven ain't the proper running of a motor, because the rover motor in the first car was eighty degrees advance. Eighty degrees. Yeah, now let's figure something out, on the spark.

What is the difference between an aluminium motor, and a cast iron motor, in the spark. Because -', but I'm not gonna explain that right now, but I wanted you to understand something. The differences between aluminium and cast iron. And you know there is different degrees of cast iron. Now we have also cast iron blocks with aluminium heads. We have cast iron motors complete, we have aluminium motors complete.

The timing of the spark: we have a motor ... make an identical motor. Let's just say complete an aluminium motor, complete cast iron motor, and a complete half cast iron block with aluminium heads. Now, tell me what the differences is in the timing. We got the same petrol, we got the same oil, we got the same air, we got the same whatever there is ... Because did you know that a cast iron motor in America, Canadian-American, you set them up to flaming twenty degrees advance.

In Australian cast iron you set them down to somewhere around about eight to twelve. There are different combinations in the cast iron. Now where do you set a cast-iron block with an aluminium head? Three to eight. Where do you set a complete aluminium motor? Top dead centre. Youse mechanics should know that. Top dead centre. Now, the funny thing is with a cast iron motor, if your retard the timing which makes the spark come further up with the piston further to the top of the cylinder, the further you get up to the top and everything else your motor will kick back on you.

If you advance it, it will kick back on you. But advancing the timing on a cast-iron motor on eighteen to twenty degrees advance makes the motor run even smoother, for a while. But you can't start them there.

33

Just Talking Tape 1.wps

They go RRR! RRR! RRR! But, then they run better at further advance. That's why we got a vacuum advance and retard, so when you start them they're on retard

and when you advance them they pick up to that. Now, if you retard the timing on a cast-iron motor and then bring it back near top dead @centre, she will kick back on you.

You definitely cannot get down the power stroke with it. Now what do you do with an aluminium motor? The funny thing about an aluminium motor is you can't advance it nowhere near the same distance you can a cast-iron motor, because she'll kick back on you or splutter out. But you damn well can go down the retard, down the power stroke with an aluminium motor. You can retard it.....
[END OF TAPE]

34

Update 9, tape-2.

just talking tape 2

... one for telling you about what man has already found standard-wise, but so far I'm not telling you anything alternative. I'm telling you what you may not have been told by them, which is standard stuff so far.

When the Japanese, tried making the cast iron motor with the aluminium head.. because first they found out it disperses heat quicker, 'cause the cast iron motors, you know, have a different frequency for the timing, and also, they found out that they disperse heat better, and so on. And the Japanese wanted to disperse heat greater, because greater power is in the distance, not the closeness of air and fuel, It's in the distance of air and fuel, with from hot to cold. Like the intercoolers. You put an intercooler on, to cool the air, but we heat the fuel.

And that gives us greater performance, where if we heat up the air, and we heat up the fuel, we don't have any power. Or a very limited amount of power. Or you cool the fuel and heat the air. One or the other. But the Japanese found out that you cool the air down with an intercooler. So what they tried to do was that, because one of the other things is too: people had tried to get the petrol to atomise. So they heated up, vaporised it, and everything else. So you get a hotter motor. And what we've got in here, we've got thermostats, we've got heaters all around the motor. We've got the pollution sensor from the exhaust to cross underneath the carburettor to send exhaust emissions to heat up the fuel and air under our carburettor on the falcons. We've got water ones on Sigmas, which gives us a water choke and a water cooler... you know, heating and cooling under our manifold.

We've got thermostats, we've got radiators, and we've got electric's. We've got everything else to try and heat air and fuel at the same rate. Air and fuel get atomised in the carburettor. Now what that the Japanese found is, if you get your motor a little bit too hot, they can preignite. Right, and you get a motor too hot, and they don't have any power. And also, if you get 'em too flipping cold they don't seem to have too much power straight off either. You're supposed to have an even balance. And all the even balance is to try and make your motor run, you know, with performance - so you can plant the foot and she'll take off, and she'll have plenty of power and everything else - is getting it over the freezing cold, and under the boiling hot. Isn't' it?

So then we got all these people who go out there and they try and get fuel polarisers. And all the fuel polarisers that man has ever made haven't done a danm thing to a car. I don't care what you say; it didn't do anything to the car, to make them run. And people are still playing with fuel polarisers. He is. Go and look at what Brocky done.

BOB: DID IT WORK, BROCKY'S ONE?

He didn't have a fuel polariser.

BOB: NO, SORRY, HE HAD A POLARISER.

He had an, uurn um. No, but he's worked on air. 'Cause he was out of fuel three laps earlier. It was still runnin'. Don't tell him I said that. But that's what he did. And they

1

just talking tape 2.wps

Didn't want you to know that, but that's what he did. He had a box up the back, it had things going into it, things coming out of it, nothing in the middle. What he had was an air polariser on the air intake, and that air didn't, without the fuel, didn't heat up... The only reason air heats up now is because it's dead. We can't run on this air. But you can't light a candle without air, and you can't run anything else without flipping air, and nothing bums without air. And in a motor, we only run an air fuel mix and everything else because the fuel itself does two things.

One is a wetting agent, right? And one is also to atomise and put charge into the oxygen. What happens to a flaming motor if you lean them out? They go better, but they overheat. What happens to a motor mower when you run out of fuel? Screams! It's only getting air, but it'll overheat, until it gets to a point and then it stops, because the heat changes the frequency. Hot and cold changes frequency. Did you know your motor in a car does not run on air and fuel?

Air compression. You just change the condenser. Take the condenser out. Change the resistor. Stretch the resistor or shrink the resistor, see if your car goes. Only that that makes it run. A faulty resistor, your car either backfires and coughs and farts and won't start, and if it does fart it won't rev out. If you've got a faulty condenser, your motor won't start, or won't run, or do all the same. And you say it's only the spark. Well, you take the damn condenser out of that car, and people tell you that they put in these electronic ignitions and everything else to give you greater spark. Phenomenal greater spark. Well you know you can get greater spark by taking the condenser out. 'Cause you can tow the motor to a thousand miles an hour and you won't get a kick out of the motor. It'll burn out the points, melt the points and everything, but you won't get a kick out of the motor.

If you don't have that exact right frequency in that condenser, your motor will not start run on, flaming petrol, and air. No matter what spark it is. And if your resistor is out of alignment, it won't run. And if your coil is out of alignment, it won't run. You know what they do with diesels now? Well the early diesels and everything else, I'm giving you a variety here, so you can start getting all this crap, out of your head, and it gives you something to look at anyway, when it comes down to alternatives. The diesels and everything else, when they first had the diesel motors, they used to just pull the flaming lever on the inside, she just shut off your pump.

So no fuel. And the motor stopped, all right? Then they used an electronic solenoid, right? Electric solenoid on 'em, that's what they do on some of them today. Some have still got the pull, some have got electronic solenoid. Now, there's some other interesting ones out there. Which don't have a pull, to shut the fuel, don't have electric solenoid. Underneath the seat, they have an electronic box, which sends a frequency to the motor, and the flaming diesel motor stops. The jackaroo could be one of them.

I'll explain that. We had a diesel. A lady turned up in casino with a diesel flaming four-wheel drive. And nobody knew anything about it. She pulled up there, she come to buy some stuff off my fiancée here. For hours yapping away. When she went to leave, she went out to her car. Boils over, diesel, wouldn't start. Anyway, so she called NRMA a mechanic, she didn't call me, I was out the back workin' - so she called the NRMA. The NRMA came around, and they checked the spark, in the battery. They checked

2

just talking tape 2.wps

the flaming fuel. And they whirled it over, which is well known, and the flaming fuel is squirting into the flaming chambers and out the injectors and everything else. And everything was working. And they couldn't figure out why it wouldn't go. And they hooked onto it, because a diesel motor, you've got fuel there, you can start a diesel motor by towing it, you can't stop the mongrel unless you plug the air chamber. All right? Now they tried towing it up and down the road.

And no one ever got a kick out of the mongrel. And they brought her back and put her down in front of our place, and they're scratching their heads. Anyway, my missus here came out to me and everything else, and she said well she's broken down out the front and they can't get it going, and they had the NRMA there. I said well, why did you call me? So all I did was I just went back out to the flaming car, I looked at it, I know about diesels too, I looked at the thing, and I checked that there was no solenoid on the pump, and I noticed there was no pull to stop it. And I said, okay, how do you stop this vehicle?

She said I don't know, turn the key off, I said yeah, okay, you turn the key off, that's electric. But what does it do? And I said to the NRMA guy, how do you turn this vehicle off. It's a diesel, how do you shut it down? He thought about it for a minute and says, actually, this model I really don't know. Show you how to start it, but I said your gunna have to take it and have the box underneath the front seat changed. So all I did, I done this to a couple of other vehicles, for other reasons I I'll tell you about it in a minute...

??? for energy. ??? and his mates, in Astro. You get that? Good. Anyway, I'll tell you about it in a second. I just walked out to the vehicle, I checked that out and everything else. I went out the back, I got a piece of wire, I came out with the piece of wire, I plugged it straight on to the positive terminal of the battery, and I just went DOONK!, and shorted straight to the box. I said now you can start the diesel. I hopped into it, and went and fired it up straight away and away she go!

Anyway, now Solly, he's in Astro in Byron Bay, which everybody in this group should know, Solly himself, come over to Casino in the early 93s and 94s and everything, and I was putting on a talk show that they arranged for me to do, they called me to tell all these people about all these cells. This was in the early days, and I was happy enough to tell everybody. So in Casino, I'm in the hall down there, I was in there talking to a lot of people and they brought a few of their cells and Solly was a bit too much for everybody else. He walked in there only for a couple of minutes to ask one question. Will this run on the diesel? And I said yes. So Solly had this little Isuzu diesel Ute. That he just bought, and they only had a new motor or something into it. So Solly left the meeting without me telling anything else. Thought he was smart. He went out the front, and he had a cell he didn't bring in to show us or anything else, and he hooked it up to this diesel Isuzu.

The next thing we're hearing inside, and we're all talking and everything else, I'm drawing on the blackboard and so on like that; descriptions, we hear this howling of tires. We thought that was interesting, so... No more howl, so we thought maybe somebody just spin the wheels or you know, hittin' the breaks. Then it done it again. So we thought, this is interesting. Then it got louder. So we all stopped the meeting

3

just talking tape 2.wps

and we went out the front to look at flaming what's doing all this howling of tires. And when we got out there, here's this flaming Isuzu ute is, being towed up and down the road with the back wheels locked. Completely seized. And Solly's pissed off because he reckons it's just cost him a couple of thousand

dollars he reckons for the thing and the brand new motor and the cell he hooked up...

Seized it up. Seized it. Now it wouldn't make any difference if you pulled the injectors out or anything else. The motor still won't turn. Won't turn. Seized the motor. But I just said, it hasn't done anything to the motor. I said failing the thing going right off the dial and everything else, seized it all up? I said you didn't stay in the meeting and listen, did you? Did not ask any questions about how to run it on the diesel. I just said can somebody please get me a piece of wire please. So they all hunted around their vehicles and everything else, and they finally ended up finding a piece of wire. They said what are you going to do with that? I said I'm going to unseize the motor in a split second. He said me motor's seized up, it's me two thousand dollars or something else down the drain and everything else, rant, rant, rant...

I just got the piece of wire, and I plugged to the battery. Pushed the piece of wire, didn't touch the flaming car meself, I just went over to the block, and I got the end of that wire and I just sparked it to the block. But that's not how it goes you see, it doesn't go from positive to negative, it goes from the block to the wire, and back to the battery. And as soon as I did that, the motor unseized itself, and he hit the key, it started, and I never seen him again. He didn't stop to say thank you, he kept driving down the road. I haven't seen him, in that ute ever again. And he's never asked me about it ever again.

BOB: WHY DID IT SEIZE?

It didn't seize, it vacuumed off,

BOB: IT VACUUMED OFF?

No. No. You see, we put a charge, off the cell, because it doesn't use the water. You see? The cell creates an energy frequency. The energy frequency, seized up the chamber where the air and fuel mix. But you see the diesel doesn't squirt fuel in until the top of the stroke. In every motor that was seized because the frequency seized up and caused a vacuum lock in the chamber. And all it took was electrical discharge to unseize the vacuum lock. We've had that in the exhaust pipes, we've had that in the fuel line, and we've had that in pipelines with water in it, from these cells. We've got water, in the middle of a flaming pipe, with just about two foot long, water in the middle, and you can't get the damn water out, either end.

Won't come out. You can suck it, you can blow it, you can do it from either end, you can't get it out. What you gotta do is touch a battery lead onto the end of it, and the water just runs straight out.

4

just talking tape 2.wps

That's it. Now to also explain that a little bit here, I've got it on tape here, but I'm not gunna show anybody at the present moment, but I've showed a few people in the past. I can take a two litre glass container to show you, a glass container with a lid on it, y put a quarter of an inch of water into the bottom of it.

Right? And, put a lid on it, and you know, if you create a vacuum on there you cannot stretch that water out. You'll only remove a certain - and you can't get rid of the air either -and you can't get rid of the water out. So it creates a vacuum lock up. There's still air in there to some degree, and

there's water in there. Right, I can prove to you, that either putting charged water in there, or putting a frequency onto the side of that container, that you can put a vacuum onto the top; and not even a very good one, you can even suck it with your mouth, and I can fill that glass container with water right to the very brim. With that water in there without an air bubble in it.

From that quarter of an inch in the bottom of a two litre glass container, I don't care how big you make it. And it'll fill the whole top. Now the other thing is, your hydraulics' effect is... Remember this thing but: the science thing, what is it? For every action there's an opposite and equal. And all of us know about hydraulics. What is hydraulics. Hydraulics is a liquid what you cannot compress. And we use it for pistons, hoists, jacks, you name it. And, the other thing I can do with this container is this. Fill the container right to the very brim. With water. Put the lid on it. You cannot compress that water down. Because it is called a hydraulic lock.

Isn't it? Yeah well, I put a frequency on the side of it, and you can just put your finger on the top if you had a piston or anything else on the top there, you know, to compress it, with a lid on, I could push that water straight down to the bottom of the glass container and leave about a 64th of an inch on the bottom, and it doesn't fight against you. And all that water will compress right back down to nothing, nearly. Well that's logical. You know your car does it.

I'm gonna give you the difference now. We just talked about petrol cars with spark, frequencies, towings, you know, distributors, not so much we didn't get into that, but that's what we got in one section, and now we've got a diesel. You go and try and put some water, into a diesel motor, while it's going. And see what happens to the biggest diesel motor with the biggest fattest conrod, as big as your arm. With a few drops of water. The conrod will bend to an s-bend, and smash the piston to oblivion. Now, grab the garden hose, and go out to your petrol car with your carburettor and pull the air-cleaner off, and start your flipping car, and you have to accelerate a little bit, and you just turn your garden hose straight down the throat of the carburettor, and it will go straight into there, it will not atomise, it will go into the cylinder, it will not hydraulically lock, it will not bend your conrods, it will come straight back out your damn exhaust pipe and you can catch it in a bucket. And it will not seize or bend conrods.

And you compress the water down. Grab the garden hose, rev your motor up a little bit, and put the garden hose straight into there, there's no way possible, that, just to keep your motor going, there's no way possible that it atomizes the water, and then recondenses it and drops it back out your damn exhaust pipe. They used it, Hitler used it on his Volkswagen, the air motors on his Volkswagen to take the carbon off the top.

5

just talking tape 2.wps

De-coking them. I can go to any motor out there you want, any petrol motor, and you can stick it in full-bore...

BOB: BEEN THERE AND DONE THAT.

Been there and done that. Why doesn't it seize or bend your pistons and conrods on that?

BOB: IS IT VAPORIZING IT?

No it isn't.

There's no way possible that it can heat up to an extreme heat, and then condense right back down back again, and come out cold, into solid water again. This amount you put in there. What it does do is it makes your motor run freer, it takes away all the coke and carbon out, it keeps your spark plugs running cleaner and gives them a longer life, and it also makes your motor, if you only use a smaller amount, also, if you got a gas car, and it pings, it'll take all the knock out. If you've got a high-compression motor, and you're trying to get all the knock out and everything else, 'cause she rattles when you get high revving, you've just gotta get a little Vacuum, water. Water in the bottle under vacuum, and get it in one of the holes going down the carburettor, and it will give you more power and take all the knock out of your motor and your motor rev past all of its points with the water vapour in there.

Man tried to do it a bit better when he got water injection. He went and made electric ones. Three hundred and some odd dollars. Guess what? They didn't work. They used to smash conrods and pistons. They used it electrically. They used an electric pump, to pump the stinking water. Used it through the coil, and the condenser, and the frequency and you know, everything else to squirt it in to your carburettor. And that didn't do nothin' for your motor, except sometimes it seized it right up. Blew 'em. It didn't work, and that's why you don't have those water injection motors. People try and give them to me, three hundred, four hundred dollar jobs in the early days, and I just threw 'em in the shed. 'Cause they didn't work, and the best thing is to go and, stick it out below the carburettor, and flaming just have it sucking itself up under atmospheric suction vacuum. And that's how it works. Now, to finalise to this point about those motors and everything else: the diesel has a different frequency in the motor. If you put water in there, you've got a seized up hydraulic motor. Okay, if you put it in when the motor's not going, you've got a seized up thing, you can't compress it.

That's in the diesel motor. With the motor not going. You put the water in there with the diesel going, and the same thing: it will not compress it, it will bend the conrod. It will not compress it. A petrol motor will. Because of the frequency, it compresses it. And changes the frequency... Gas or vapour first but, water will compress. I can show it to you funnier. Stretch it, for every action there's an opposite and equal. If you can, you can stretch it. If you can stretch it you can compress it, But you gotta know how, Diesel won't. Now, you got a petrol motor, and you got a little bit of water, open up your spark plug or just pour some down with the motor not going and

6

just talking tape 2.wps

then try and do it, because it's got a But with the motor you can. Understand?

BOB: ???? FREQUENCY?

I'll teach you another thing: frequency. Is it spark, that fires your petrol and air mix? For you mechanics, and anybody else listening, I'd like to know how... You've got a motor, which has got a miss in it: DA DADA DA DA DA DA DA! And, there's many things for that miss. One is a burnt-out valve. One is a hole in the piston, one is low compression, one is broken rings. Another thing is a head gasket blown. And the other thing is, is a spark plug lead not firing. Crack in a cap, not enough gap in your points so it's not throwing a spark, or else, a faulty spark plug.

One what's shorting out, so it can't throw the spark. Or a completely carboned-up spark plug. Now... Where you check, without pulling the spark plug out of the motor, how do you check if it's a faulty spark plug? Now, we've eliminated,

don't care how, but we've eliminated, that we haven't got a blown head gasket. We eliminated we haven't got a burnt-out valve. We eliminated we haven't got low compression. We eliminated we haven't got broken pistons, anything else. We eliminated that we've got no crack in the cap, we've eliminated we haven't got a spark plug lead is bringing spark down. So it comes back to now, we believe, by eliminating everything else, spark plug. Without taking that spark plug out of the motor, how do you check if it's faulty?

If you pull, the spark plug lead off the spark plug and spark plug lead back onto the spark plug, she goes: BA BA BA BA BA BA BA. If you take the spark plug clean away from the spark plug so no spark plug reaches it, she goes: BA BA BA BA BA. But if you make the spark jump outside, from the lead, to the spark plug, the motor will run smooth as glass, and there is no spark jumping on the inside of that motor. It is jumping outside because you either got a faulty one or it is a carboned-up one; your motor runs smooth as glass, so you pull the spark plug out and you throw it away.

And what the Harley-Davidson boys did and everything else in the early days when they wanted to make their motors go fast on the drag track, because they used to break down and knock and ping and wouldn't rev out on. the high speed, they used to grab their button off their shirt, it'd run normally with good spark plugs ... With good leads and everything else, but they couldn't get the high flaming revs out of them. They used to grab the button off their shirt, and they used to wrap a little bit of wire around their button, and stick it onto the spark plug. And then another little bit of wire through the other side of the button, and stick it into the spark plug lead so it gave you a distance. A distance between the spark being connected, and the flipping Harley-Davidsons used to rev out three times as damn far on that spark.

They had the spark they needed without changing coils and resistors and flaming you know, electronics and everything else. And you say it's only building up sparks,

7

just talking

because it's got a pressure behind it? No it's not. You better think a little bit different. Spark does not jump on the inside, the frequency does it on the block. Now, if you've ever played with something called a LEMI unit. There's a fella that's brought out a gas unit, it's called a LEMI, L - E - M - I, I think it is. It's all tested overseas in the Volvos, trucks and cars, and everything else. The man out here in Australia brought it out here to release it. What they've got is, in the manifold, they drill holes, for little valves in there, they run hoses over to this plastic box/bottle, which is a, just a bought flaming windscreen washer bottle. In there, they put, hydrogen peroxide and ammonia. And a third item is a secret, they won't tell you what it is. And what it is I'm gonna tell you the secret.

It's a drop of water What happens is, is they put the hoses into there going into the manifold, and you got a vacuum on it, and they let air into the bottle, and those hoses are underneath. And what happens is when the air goes down into the hydrogen peroxide and ammonia with the drop of water it reacts and produces gas and reacts like mad. And that gas goes over into the manifold and everything else, and gives you performance. Heaps more economy, Heaps more power and everything else. And the guy over here who released all that stuff, just close to me here. Um, I took Professor Ron Davis down to his place, because Professor Ron Davis wanted to look at this stuff, see it running. And he had it in the newspaper and everything else running on HQ Holden. And his

son had one on a HI Holden. There's a difference. One is a 202 Holden motor, and one is a 186 Holden motor, and they're motors. But there's a difference in one of them.

Now, we went in there to look at it, and he'd been demonstrating the HQ, not the HT.

Anyway the HQ seemed to be running really fine. Plenty of power, everything else, going fine. The boy had the HT. Said his flaming thing, jerks and farts and coughs and plays up merry hell. If he takes the LEMI unit off, it runs smooth. Puts the LEMI unit on - runs like a mongrel dog! Now, in front of Professor Ron Davis, and the guy I can't say what his name is, and his son, and his daughter, and his wife, and a few other people... Down there, I went over to him, and he couldn't figure out exactly what was making this HT run like a mongrel dog.

It was like it was running on about one cylinder. The spark was getting into the cylinders, the spark plugs were okay, the distributors were okay, the points were okay, the carburettor was okay. Everything was okay. I pulled off, in front of Ron Davis and all the rest of the people there, I pulled off every one of the spark plug leads to the spark plugs. And I put it in me hand and I held it in the centre of the motor about a sixteenth of an inch away, in a bunch, and the motor run like as smooth as smooth.

BOB: WITH THE LEMI ON IT?

With the LEMI on it, and with leads just held not onto the spark plugs, just into the middle of the block. All of them just crunched up into the distributor and aimed into the centre of the block, and their mouths all just hit the ground.

BOB: THAT MOTOR WAS A ... ?

8

just talking tape 2.wps

186 Holden, smooth, six cylinder, smooth as glass it run. You put all the leads back on again, it run like a mongrel dog again. Those spark plugs weren't faulty, I spent hours down there looking at this thing. And I didn't know, I don't know why I got this answer and everything else to do this, I just said to Whitehouse, I said, I can't think of his first name now, I just said: Is the HQ running okay? It's got exactly the same distributor on it - cap.

He said yeah. I said: well can I take the distributor cap and leads off the HQ and put them on the HT ones onto the HQ? He says: my HQ? It's gunna make it run like a mongrel dog! I said: it's not gunna make it run like a mongrel dog. I said, it's not gunna make your car run any different than it is running right now. So he says all right. But he says, if it proves that, then we'll go and get another cap and leads. I said, okay.

So I took the 186 one off, took it over, put it on the HQ and fired the HQ up, it run smooth as glass. I took the HQ one and put it on the HT, 186. and it run smooth as glass. Okay, there is no answer. I don't know-.

I don't know why. That's what happened in that. But with the 186 on the HO I could not take the leads off and stick them in the centre of the motor and make it run, but on the HQ I could, the HT run like a mongrel dog. That is splitting hydrogen and oxygen, because if you split... If you have hydrogen peroxide, hydrogen peroxide is H₂O₂... If you want the best hydrogen and oxygen production, you use sulphuric acid. ??? Mix two of these things together. Because those two together don't react. But the only way to make it stable, and the only way to make them pair react, is to use one drop of plain straight

water. And that's the ingredients what make it run. So why it was running and everything, and why you just swap the caps I can't tell you but there was difference in the frequency because the LEMI was playing up like a mongrel dog for, they said for weeks.

Till they finally finely tuned it, into the HQ. I believe what was happening is, it changed some of the frequency in, either the carbon button in the distributor cap, or the bakelite. 'Cause all he did was swap caps over. And the both cars went. But that's all we did: change the caps, and the leads. And the only thing in the leads is silicone.

I'll begin the story on hydrogen and oxygen production. If you want to use hydrogen and oxygen in a motor, if you wanna use this hydrogen/peroxide and ammonia which is called LEMI stuff, ah, come up to Lismore, speak to a mechanical shop over the road from where I live - they used to fit the LEMI units.

And the liquid, what they supplied in bottles to put into this container which is your LEMI liquid, that's your hydrogen peroxide, and your ammonia stuff in it, and so on, and their special ingredient... They used to supply in dark coloured bottles. And this shop got a flamin' box full of it sent, and they had clear bottles. And hydrogen peroxide breaks down in light. And the bottles were bubbling. And a guy came in a HQ Holden ute 202, and he's had a LEMI unit on the car for along time. And he come in there and he bought a bottle of this, this stuff to top it back up again. And they poured it in and it was in a clear bottle and it was reacting, and um he poured it into the LEMI unit and they fired the car up and they had it running for about a quarter of a

9

just talking tape 2.wps

minute, and there's this mighty explosion, the motor seized up and everything else, it didn't go any further.

And there was big ding-dong over that. And they went to court over this. The guy who owned the motor, the car, went to court and took LEMI unit and the mechanical place to court... And when they pulled the head off the motor they called me over to have a look and just couldn't believe what took place in there. The hydrogen, from the hydrogen peroxide, had grabbed the top of the pistons, every one of them, and turned them into a million ball bearings of aluminium, inside the head of the motor.

Turned them into a million ball bearings because it exploded in the inside, and that is what people have found with hydrogen, and oxygen, out there with motors around the world today. When they finally got hydrogen and oxygen into a motor, the motors just seemed to go bang or something, and they pull them down, and you'll find thousands of ball bearings, which your aluminium piston has turned into. And that's what took place here, and that ended up in court, and there's a court record of it and the mechanics are still here. And the people are still here around. They fought 'em in court, and LEMI beat this guy, and he had to go and buy himself another motor.

BOB: IT'S CALLED PEARLING.

Moisture doesn't do it.

BOB: YEAH, BUT IT'S GOTTA BE ALMOST MOLTEN - THE ALUMINIUM AND WHEN THE MOISTURE GETS IN IT THEN IT PEARLS....

Well, hydrogen does that you see, because hydrogen itself can create phenomenal heat as well as... Hydrogen itself isn't really that hot. It has a very big long yellow flame. Hydrogen itself is cooler than any other normal torch, you

know, like in a acetylene torch, which is a long yellow flame and everything. It's heaps less temperature.

BOB: BUT HOW CAN YOU GET THE HEAT THAT'DOES THE PEARLING?

Yeah well, you get the wrong kind of acid or water or anything else onto aluminium, and leave it sit for a while, and all the outside aluminium turns into oxidisation and blisters up and eats chunks out of it.

BOB: YES, THAT'S THE SURFACE OXYGEN.

??? Try to do it really fast and turn aluminium into ball bearings, tip milk on it which hasn't been to the factory and been homogenised first.

BOB: REALLY?

Straight from the cow, tip it onto aluminium and just wait.

BOB: WHAT IS THE COMPONENT, THAT THE SKIN OF THOSE BUBBLES IS MADE OF, WHAT IS IT?

10

just talking tape 2.wps

Ah, now you're talking two things you see. One question is you're asking about the white stuff and then, straight away you ask me about the skin on the bubbles.

BOB: THAT IS THE SAME STUFF IS IT NOT?

No, see that white stuff stays in the water and goes down. It doesn't raise to the surface.

BOB: AH, I HAVEN'T SEEN THAT PART, I'VE ONLY SEEN THE WHITE BUBBLES.

Well you will. And the bubbles are crystal clear. Sort of like viscosity. The bubbles are clear. You produce hydrogen and oxygen, you don't have any bubbles. But if you do get a little tiny bubble, you don't have it on the surface very long. Not at all. Ah, what I've done, and what guy just the other day surprised him, he's been playing with cells around here for a while, he started with nothing. The cell wouldn't work. And I didn't do anything for him, I just kept going to lookin' at what he was doing, 'cause he's a simple guy. Just wanted to ask for some input, and I didn't want to input, I just wanted to look, so.... It was raining here for a long time and he kept using rainwater.

And, rain changes, Rain water changes, if you want to go and have a look at a river some time after the rain, the river is absolutely brown shit mud. So's your puddles. And then for some reason, go out and you get a bit of a storm or a bit of a rain change and everything, you whatch the river and the flipping river turns a light green and has a clear water on top and so's your puddles.

One is dirtying, and one is cleaning. Different charges in rains. Your car also, if you run on the dew in the morning, where it's got charge in it, your car runs cheaper and smoother and faster, with less fuel. On the dew, when the dew has charge in it. Etcetera, instead of just normal water or vapour. Now, um, this guy started playing and everything else and he ended up that his cell started to work. And he was able to produce bubbles what stayed on the surface in this vicously state, two days after they were still sitting on the surface. He went and got, a Kentucky Fried spoon, you know what they have for the, the plastic spoons that they have for the, you know the, potato gravy. He got one of them, he went to a few of the bubbles, he picked them up in the plastic spoon, he walked them through and showed his kids. He took them out and he tipped them on the kitchen table.

On the timber kitchen table. They still sat there. He put a match to 'em, and SMASHED the kids' eardrums virtually, and he broke the light the house. We got another fella in Byron Bay the other day who put a water cell together with cones and everything else, his next door neighbour has a very large house. He had about twelve rooms with the lights on every single room. And he went out at night time, into his shed, this is the guy what Cliff knows too. He went out into the shed, he turned on his cell, he got first time, he got bubbles all over the surface straight away off plain straight rain water.

11

just talking tape 2.wps

With cones. He lit one of the bubbles, pulled his eardrums, and single stinking light in the neighbour's house, blew. And he shut her down, pulled the thing and run inside.

On the video tape of Paul Christiansen's which youse have got apparently and everything else, you'll see the fire extinguisher, the blue one. And we put plain straight water in it, what Paul Christiansen brought done from Brisbane, there's no shit, no nothing happening, there's no electrolytes pulling nearly nothing.... You'll see we fill it right to the top. The water itself is viscous, is right up over, intentionally. And then it just keeps pushing the water out, stretching the water out. That's not a hydraulic effect. It keeps pushing it out to probably three to four to five inches out. And we got the bubbles what come on the surface of the water there. Just in the top of that fire extinguisher.

You light them first off, and they go: PIP-POP! And then we have the ones running down, off the top of the water, over the side of the keg because she's pumping water out, she runs down the fire extinguisher and goes onto the bench. The ones of the top of the water with charge on them and everything else go PIP-POP! What do the ones on the bench do? PPPKKC OOWWWW! Where did it get that energy from? It was not electrolysis, it did not come out of the water, it did not come out of the plates, it did not come out of electricity. This come out of somewhere, because these are outside the cell, running down the side of the container, and they sit on the bench.

And they get more violent. But, on top of the water: PIP-POP! Where did we get that energy? You have seen that, haven't you?

BOB: ??? SAY THERE WAS AN ENERGY, FROM THERE TO THERE.

Now, you come on Paul Christiansen's tape, to a red, cut down fire extinguisher, with a different set of plates in them. Round tubes and a little cone over the top. When we turn the power on with that one, It turns all the water into the container into bubbles, gas. All into bubbles. There is no liquid in there, it turns it into bubbles. As soon as we light the bubbles, it turns it back into liquid. That's the red one. Off that red one, even though there's a lot of wind blowing and everything else, you can see. Straight away instantly, white steam, yeah. Well, it's not hot steam. It's white stuff. And I say, that there's a possibility that that white stuff is the stuff what runs a car.

That is not what runs a car because we do not have any power going into a cell when I've hooked it to a car, so we can't produce those bubbles and we don't produce that white stuff. Now, that white stuff, if you let it go, straight out into mid-air... Straight up a container, and into mid air, and put a match to it, you cannot light it. If you have a bottle-neck, if you bring that gas off the top of the water and bring it back in on itself a little bit, and you put a

match into it; what happens is no bang . Ever seen sheet lightning? Sheet lightning stays inside the cloud with no sound, and just goes BU BU BU BU BU BU BU! And doesn't fade away. Not chain lightning, sheet lightning.

If you do that with the white stuff, we've proven here thousands of times, the white stuff brought back in on itself a little bit, just inside the glass container, or the cup, or

12

just talking tape 2.wps

the cylinder, anything else, just brought back in a little bit, if you've got enough there. Put a match into it, it just has this... Like a cloud, you're watching a cloud in front of you with sheet lightning in it. It just sits there very slowly and you see the flame just wavering. No sound, no bang, no moving away, nothing. And the cloud is still there. Now, if you bring it in, closer and tighter to a very small hole and you get some of that gas into there, and you put a match to the top, and-you got no time to run.

Because it just blows every single thing to a million bits. That's that white vapour stuff, and you can try it with yourself. I don't know why it does that, but it does that. And on the glass container you've seen the bubbles, at least five different kinds of gases coming out, because we take it off the fire extinguisher what we were lighting with the bubbles running over the side prior, and we put it into the non-charged container beside. Non-charged water and non-charged glass. And we take it out the white hose, and we drive the bubbles down underneath the water. If you pull the hose out right at the end of it you'll blow yourself to a million bits. If you put the white hose underneath the water as a flash arrestor and you try and light the bubbles pouring at the top at first, you can't. Why?

Because, the bubbles are transferring the energy out of the bubbles, the bubbles are still there, the gas is still coming through, but the energy for making them go BANG, or FIZZ, or POP or implosion, explosion or anything else is not in any of those bubbles. You can't light 'em. Because the bubbles are transferring their energy, from the fire extinguisher up the hose and it's going into the non-charged water. And when that non-charged water in the glass container beside the fire extinguisher gets some charge into it by the bubbles going through it, then you start to light the bubbles.

And they get better and better and better. And then you hear a variety of at least five different gases. POP POP! Blowing. And you can watch that because you got the tape. And there's no tricks in that. It isn't just hydrogen and oxygen in the water, in those bubbles. If there was, which one sucks in, which one blows out? Which one lights the match, which one puts the match out, which one doesn't put the match out? Which one implodes, which one explodes?

It's because they can't, just two things can't do all that. There's more in it than what you think. But none of those gases am I using to run a car. Haven't already heard it and every thing else, you will find out that I don't even produce any gas, and I don't even hook up a hose to the carburettor, or under vacuum or anywhere else. It just goes through a blank hole, like the spark plugs did on that HT Holden, they just go across and stick up to the side of the block. And so does this flaming filter, I just put it on, bottle it straight on with an insulator, straight on the side of the motor or the engine mount or any darn where else. That frequency coming out of the bubbles, and if you say it's not charge or frequency or anything else, how do you explain what happens when the bubbles run down the side of the container that are thumping in 'em what isn't in 'em at the top of the keg? So when they run down and sit on the bench, they're more violent.

There is an energy field of some sort. It's octane rating, gets greater. If you wanna look at octane as fuel or anything else, there's an octane bang. Low octane makes your motor run weak, and ping and whatever else, and high octane makes your motor go

13

just talking tape 2.wps

like a rocket. But overheat. These bubbles are cold. In those bubbles too when they run down onto the bench, In @'em, they're clear as a bell when they come off the top of the water, when they run down the side of the container you can see inside of them. When they sit on the bench, you can see through them. When they burst of their own accord, you can also see them sitting on the bench, and when they bag, you see that white vapour stuff come out of the bubbles as well, like you did off the red container, on the bench.

BOB: THERE'S VAPOUR INSIDE OF
THEM?

They seem to, but not when they're on the top of the surface, not when they're on the ground. But that white vapour is not lightable unless you contain it. ???? Because the same thing. It will not implode, then explode, then blow the match out, then suck the match in, then blow water out at you, then have a yellow flame; if it's the same damn stuff. ??? Only.

BOB: SO WHAT IS, FOR ARGUMENT'S SAKE IN A CAR, OR AN ENGINE, WHAT'S THE IDEAL BUBBLES?

There is no ideal bubbles for a car because we don't use bubbles.

BOB: NO, I KNOW, BUT THAT'S JUST AN ACCUMULATOR.

That's, um, no, the only reason that I am charging the water and producing bubbles and I light the bubbles... I don't do that, I haven't done that for a very long time, except if somebody comes to have a look. I also don't have to do that, because I know what each bubble looks like now. The only reason I do that is to find out how much power is in the cell. Because if it doesn't go bang, I don't hook it up to the car.

If it explodes with the yellow flame, I don't hook it up to the car. But if it pulls me eardrums, and sometimes pulls the lights out of the roof and breaks glass, and flaming shakes your shed and so on then I know it's definitely going to run the car,

And if you're talking about bubbles, your mate here, when he gets back, can explain what I'm gunna show him very shortly about how much power is in bubbles to make a car run because, these people who done this other video nobody has, and I don't have... ??? Is um, I'm gunna take these government agents for a run in the little Escort.

What I'm gunna do is first is I'm gunna run it, on the petrol that it normally runs on. That's normal timing, petrol, carburettor, all the jets same size and everything else, and I'm gunna drive round, I'll just drive in the shed like we've normally been driving - just your normal car. And then what I'm going to do is take the intermediate high-speed jet out, and I'm gunna solder it up.

And I'm gunna take the idle jet, and I'm gunna solder it up and drill a hole in it sixty-nine times, smaller with jet drills. And your mate is gunna watch all this, without

14

just talking tape 2.wps

any camera breaks. And then with the same petrol, what we're gonna do is, we're gonna start that car, but you won't be able to accelerate it if you touch the accelerator because there's no fuel, on the intermediate and high speed.

It's only on idle. So you can start the car and idle it, as soon as you touch the accelerator, and they tried, and I try and everything else, you can start it, but as soon as you touch the accelerator the motor cuts out, 'cause there's no fuel in it. Then what we're gonna do is, we're gonna put the water cell on, as well as that limited fuel. Just on idle. Now what I'm gonna show you is, you can straight away start the motor, and you can now, without changing the timing, you can rev it, but it's very dull. You can rev it, somewhere up to about five, six thousand revs. But it's very doughy,

I go around to the distributor and I advance the damn distributor up to somewhere around fifty degrees advance. And the motor starts to smooth out. And now, you just touch the accelerator down to about a sixteenth to a quarter, not full acceleration, and she, you go round to the tacho, and you can see it sending it well past seven to ten thousand revs. That is with now flaming fuel at intermediate and high speed. Then, I disconnect the fuel cell. The water cell. And I disconnect the fuel lines. And I'll show you where the fuel's coming out, and I block 'em up. I got a fuel miser on the side of the car, so I can turn them on and off.

But I take the line off and I block it off so there's no fuel going into the carburettor. And then, if I let the motor idle, I can let the motor idle for the next ten years. With no fuel cell on, and with no fuel on board either. And it will not step. But, I have to let it go for a fair while, which is longer than whatever fuel is that'll run in it; and then I have to rev the living guts out of it, she runs out of fuel, she changes pitch in the motor... And she's still going, and uh then, she just dies out: DAAAA DA DA DA DA!

And they asked, what happened. I said, well it ran out of fuel, for a start, But the whole thing is, this energy coming out of the cell, kept it going for a lot longer than what petrol ever would, and so on. That's why I have to 'rev' it up, so she'll get more air in and suck that energy out of the block. She stops. Then they try and start it, and they cannot start it until they've flattened the battery in the car. It will not kick. I then put just the water fuel cell on, and no fuel, no nothing, hop into it, and this is the criticalest part, where everybody never gets their cars running if they put 'em on.... And the only fella's gonna be able to tell you what he's seen and everything else is the guy here. I put the water fuel cell on and everything else, and whirl that car over. Put another battery in the boot and everything, a bigger one' and everything, and whirl it over flat bicky you know with the key.

Still won't start. You could whirl it over for a month of Sundays and it will not start. You have to do something else, which this man is the only one who'll be able to tell you, watch... 'Cause he's gonna see it. What stops everyone from running a car. ? Is, from a standing start of transferring it on the ground, by getting rid of all the fuel. Because normally what I do is I don't have this problem, but I wanted to show these government people, um everything else but, normally what I do is run it on some petrol, and then put the cell on, and keep tuning and keep reducing the

15

just talking tape 2.wps

petrol and everything else until I'm right down to water. There's no just keep advancing the timing and then get rid of the fuel.

But in this case, on this video, with this case, I'm going to get rid of all the petrol, and then all of the energy what the cell put in, So and they can try and start it, and I don't go near the car, I stand away, they've got me on camera, and nobody goes near the car so anything else can be changed. There's no other lines to the carburettor. And then, we just hook up the water cell, and fire it on the water cell.

With nothing else, no power input, no nothing. And then he can tell you the only way you're going to get a motor firing, If you run it out, completely on fuel, for, and the energy out of the cell, which means that if you try and put a cell onto a car, straight on, and disconnect your fuel instantly, you're not gonna get it running. And if you don't get any of this energy into the block, you're wasting your damn time.

'Cause it won't fire. Aluminium motors are a little bit different, for some reason. Aluminium motors I don't see why. With those little buggers, aluminium motors seem to wanna fire up straight away. Most of them. We don't have to worry about petrol, and we don't have to worry about the energy getting into the damn cells, the little stinkers wanna go first off. But cast iron motors: very contrary.

I'm gonna stop very shortly, and just start showing this man, some of the taping stuff. 'Cause I'm starting to run out of voice a little bit. Gettin' a bit husky. It'll come back. And, before I do, I wanna go back to something for youse to look at on electric frequencies going into the block. Solenoiding.

The Japanese wanted to make the motors go a bit better and everything else, so they wanted to put aluminium heads on the cast iron motors. Do you know what happened when they did that? First off? Well what took place is, when they turned the key off, the mongrels wouldn't stop. They kept going. Preigniting. Now the motors aren't hot. There's two things you call this: one is dieseling on, when the motor is. But you turn the key off and they keep going. The other thing is when the motor is hot, we call it preignition, Preigniting, DA DUM DA DUM DA DUM DA DUM DA DUM DA DUM DA DUM. If you turn the key back the motor smooths out, if you turn the motor off it keeps going. The other thing is, if you got manual, you put her into gear, dump the clutch.

Right, well. I'll tell you somethin' else in that in a minute. Now the Japanese started doing this, so they thought it was the fuel. So they first started making a solenoid. So they made a piston solenoid what shut the fuel down. Do you know what happened then? The motors went faster. That meant no fuel, because they put a piston into the fuel line and shut the fuel off, The motors went faster. They couldn't shut 'em down. So then, they made an electric solenoid. Now to some vehicles, by putting that electric piston solenoiding effect by driving that piston into the carburettor, stopped some of them. A lot of them it didn't.

And a lot of them today it doesn't. What they did, was this. What you'll see on some of the electric solenoids today and everything else is, that you have your electric solenoid, which is, your coiling, and we know a bloody solenoid; it pushes the piece

1 6
just talking tape 2.wps

of metal out of the centre on it, when you create an electromagnetic field. It'll either pull it in or push it out. You got two different kinds of electric solenoid.

Anyway, so, they've got that effect, and they found out that some of them didn't work. Didn't shut the motors down. a lot of them went faster. Now, in there you've got a positive and to create the electromagnetic field. Now, you can take the piston out, of the solenoid, and your car will start, and run, and when you turn it off it'll preignite. If your solenoid is only a piston one. If it's what I'm gonna tell you now, you don't need the piston. And your car will start, and your car will stop, without that piston. A lot of solenoids, they have them earthing out to the carburettor. So that means that the earth is coming out through that part of it, the outside casing, and the positive must come through some of your wiring. All right? And, it has to be the little piston in the centre which is negative too, because it touches the actual base of your motor, your carburettor.

So some of the wiring is positive. Now, if you take the piston out, you don't get the fuel shutting off. And your motor will stop and start, without this extra bit on it. The other ones what they couldn't shut down, you'll find they have an extra wire coming from the solenoid, and going out and screwing onto a screw on the carburettor or somewhere else. That means they're earthing out to the base of the carburettor, they're positively going through the wiring, as well as negative. And there's another wire comes out of the solenoid and goes over onto the flaming screw on the carburettor.

When they do that, what they're doing is; you turn the key on, there's a click in the solenoid, it pulls a piston back, you're supposed to tap the accelerator, and that gives you a little squirt of fuel because you've run dry of fuel. Um, motor runs. Geminis are different. You're not allowed to touch the accelerator. You got a different solenoid. You touch the accelerator, they won't start. The other ones, if you don't touch the accelerator, they take at least five to seven turns over to start.

Now, you turn the key, the click, and she pulls that solenoid, the solenoid works. The motor starts. You turn the car off, the solenoid clicks back in, the piston fires in, and the solenoid shuts down. You know, the electric solenoid shuts down. With the one with the wire on the side, if you take the piston out of the centre, you don't hear the click, because there's no metal in the middle. With the solenoid on, you can turn your key, you can start your car. When you turn your car off, the car will stop.

If you pull the wire, the positive wire, what leads up to that solenoid, with the extra wire going across onto the carburettor, with the piston out, if you pull that wire, or with piston in, your motor will not start. If you push the wire on and take the piston out, the motor will start, and it will turn off.

Without the piston in there, if you pull that wire, your motor will not start. The reason being is because, the Japanese found out, that to shut the motor -off needed a different

frequency. So what the electric solenoid does with that wire on the side is, it sends a reversed field. When you turn the key off it sends a field that wire into the block and shuts

down the motor the -same as that damn well diesel did,

17

just talking tape 2.wps

It shuts it down. Try and do it any other way, it won't run. You can take that screw, out of the carburettor what holds that wire on, to the carburettor, that extra wire. You take that screw out, you take that wire off, you put the screw back in, or you don't even have to; just disconnect that wire, your motor will start with that wire off, or on.

But with a wire off, the motor when you turn it down, will preignite. Is by a reversed frequency, that they are taking off stops or starts your motor. Resistor, changes the frequency stops or starts your motor. Coil, makes a frequency, stops or starts your motor. Timing changes the frequency and the spark stops and starts your motor. Spark plugs, by pulling the lead off or on, changes the frequency, stops or starts your motor.

Do you know how many times in a normal conventional motor, from the battery, through to the spark plugs and in the chamber, that you create an AC to a DC to an AC to a DC to an AC to a DC, um, you know, swapping up and down, up and down, into all your electricals, before, she gets inside your chamber?

Because, did you know that inside the chamber, the AC, will not fire petrol and air? So that means the jumping across the set of points in a spark plug, changes the AC which is coming down the... Which we know is AC because most people get bitten by it, is AC coming down a spark plug lead, from the distributor cap, out of the coil.

It's DC into the coil, it's DC out of the coil. It is only AC as a spark. But the centre of the coil is only a spike. A primary or back to secondary, or vice versa, 'cause you can turn the coil back to front. Now, so, your points open and shut, and it breaks the DC. Out of the centre of the coil comes a spike which is AC, and your AC then will bite you. You touch the battery you won't get bitten, you touch the headlights you won't get bitten, you touch the body you won't get bitten. You can touch each side of the points, you won't get bitten. Condenser - you won't get bitten. Resistor - you won't get bitten.

Only, when the frequency comes out of the points up through as a reverse one from the points, up the condenser, and then back into the flaming coil in the reverse manner, do you get a spike effect. So you got a forward current coming through your primary and secondary, and you've got a reverse coming through your primary and secondary, and if you look at magnetic fields and everything else and you got the coiling in two magnets, you get a spike.

They use the spike. The spike is also used for driving the solenoid in or out, as well as jumping across the side of your primary, and your wiring. And that's where your AC turns up. But, when you turn the key on and when you turn the key off, it takes a DC charge, and interferes with it, there's an AC.

You come down to your points, and it changes it. Did you know without going right into it, in a standard normal car, with a few little items on it, twenty-three times it changes DC to AC, DC to AC, DC to AC, and you can work your way all the way through. But if you just wanna go standard, go from battery, up to ignition. Turn the ignition on, and you've got it to that. You come all the way down, and you only go then down to a set of points if you got to, at the set of points she interferes with it, and then out your coil comes a AC. That AC comes down the lead into the distributor, still

18

comes out the distributor because that rotor button turns around, around and round, still brings the AC out, through the leads, even though it jumps across the, in the flaming distributor cap, she still, by jumping in there doesn't change it.

Only changes it when it comes down to the spark plug, goes into the spark plug and then from the positive centre electrode, out to the earthing point, it changes it back to the DC ??? Try your hardest to fire a motor on AC, you cannot do it. The early cars and everything else had no points, no condensers, no resistors, no coils, nothing. They had a magneto. A magneto produces what?

Oh, you're gonna tell me now, AC. Is it? Well you crank up a magneto and see what you get out of it. And out of that comes down - produces both actually, you can use either - but, it comes down to the spark plug only. And the spark plug only, will fire, across the spark plug and change it back to DC. But you can make a motor run, with DC only. That's all what makes 'em run. AC won't make a motor run, and make a motor fire.

Now, polarisation isn't reversing charge. It's not just reversing charge. All right, now, to describing this. In a battery, you've got lead, and lead oxide plate. All the way through, you've got two per cell. And you got two volts, per cell. One volt, one plate. So the lead gives you, uh lead is negative. 'Cause it doesn't oxidise. and the positive plate, which is oxidant, you know lead and lead oxide, the oxide one gives you a positive.

So you get negative-positive, negative-positive. Lead, lead oxide, lead, lead oxide. Okay? And that's how you work your way through the plates. Now, remember this. For every action there's an opposite and equal. Now I'll tell you about polarisation.

Okay? Now, if you charge a battery, a flat battery backwards, what'll happen is, the lead plate will unoxidise, and the lead oxide plate will clean itself up, and the oxidation like chrome plating will transfer to the other plate. So then what you've got is the little terminal in your battery, it's positive, and the big terminal is negative. But that hasn't changed the battery. That is still doing the same thing.

That is still lead: negative, lead oxide: positive. Okay? Now what we used to do when we were young was this: ah, you know about generators? A generator, on a car. Right. The generator will work backwards and forwards, it'll work without a battery, it'll work with the terminals touching the bottom.

Alternator, they put diodes in to make sure that your current goes the right way through diodes. Now you can have up to eleven diodes, but only three... There's only three main ones. There is the forward diode when your motor's going. There is when you turn the key off, the back feed switches into the other diodes.

And you got the little diode, which does the switching. So that you don't blow the diode. Because see if you feed back in one diode, you blow the diode instantly, so they gotta switch to switch 'em so that they're both going, but when you turn the key off,

19

just talking tape 2.wps

your alternator is still turning, and it's still charging. But when you turn the key off, it stops the input charging, and then you got a current coming through.

If you only had the one diode, she'd blow that diode. That's the same as pulling the terminal off, you blow the diode. The only way to keep an alternator going without blowing a diode and everything else is to turn a light on. So that's always feeding out. You understand? So, they give you the switching diodes. Forward and back, and the switching one, right? Okay, now, so when you turn your key on, in your car, with an alternator and a generator, your light comes on to the dash because you got power feeding into, you know to excite it, yes? Good, so your generator light comes on.

Now, if you're generating properly, if your regulator's working, for your generator, that's on the side wall, or the diodes, which has got the regulator

built in and everything else too, are working, when you start the vehicle and you get to a certain revolution... Then she reverses the charge. But instead of the input charge exciting the light, she throws backwards. So that down the wire that comes from your battery, to excite the alternator, it then reverses the charge and sends it back up there, back into your battery and that's how your battery charges.

Yes? Well, close enough to what I understand anyway. Anyway, so, anyway the other light on the generator is only for the ignition light and everything else, you know forwards and backwards and so on, she switches in between the diodes, you know for forward and backwards flow, which is given current, and then it's a switch which turns the current off to that diode.

Understand? Now, when you're driving along and the motor's going, say you're doing two thousand revs and you turn the key off. Your motor's still going, your generator's still going, and your generator light comes on. But it doesn't blow the diodes. In an alternator, and what happens is, she still feeds, but she's feeding back the other way. She reverses the feed so that you don't blow. If your generator, inn, you know the light doesn't go off when the motor's going, then you'll flatten the battery because there's no charge going in to charge the battery. Understand?

Good, now to excite the alternator... The alternator is earthed out to the body, and you got a power wire from positive down. And that gives an excitement through, but it's not from the battery down. It's from the body up. From negative back, isn't it? That's where the electron flow is. Good, now when you start the vehicle and everything else, through that wire it sends a charge, back up, into your battery, and charges your battery. Good. Now, what we used to do, on the old FCs' and the old generators, you can do it with anything, doesn't have to be an old FC Holden but a generator, right?

You got the regulator box on the side wall, and you got four points on it. One is earth, forget the earth one. The other three points are your coils. They're you points, right? If you grab a piece of metal with motor not going, the engine not turning, If you short across those three diodes, she becomes a starter motor. She turns, the damn thing, it'll turn either way. Okay? Now, you understand that, and then you've got starter motors and generators all in one go. You just press the button and she shifts, the starter motor and you let her go and she's a generator.

20

just talking tape 2.wps

BOB: YEAH, I'VE HAD THAT ON A ROTARY MOTOR, A GERMAN ROTARY MOTOR.

Polarity. What we used to do in the old generators, is on the fire wall of the car with the generator on it. You've got four points on the regulator box. One of them is earth. I pass the earth, if you grab a piece of metal, screwdriver, spanner, anything else metal, and you short across those other three points on the regulator, without the motor going, your generator will turn.

And become a starter motor. It'll bum against the fan belt and everything else. 'Cause that's what it is, it's the same wiring, the same everything else but it's a generator.

Usually, they will turn either way. Sometimes they usually turn backwards, it's however they're kicked in. But they'll work both ways. Now, starter motor you put power into it, and it drives forward. Generator, you turn it, and it puts power out. You put power, by across those three points on the regulator, and the generator gets power to it, which now becomes a starter motor. But that does not change the charge or the polarity.

Now, think of this. The generator turns backwards. Now, if you start the vehicle, and you short across those three points, what happens with the generator? The generator does not turn backwards, the generator still turns forward with the motor driving it. What does take place in that circumstance then is, she reverses polarity. Not charge, and I'll explain why it's not charge.

In the battery, we've got a lead and a lead oxide plate we've discussed here. The lead plate, because it's not oxidised, gives out negative. The lead oxide plate gives out positive. You got two per cell, positive and negative. You got two volts per cell, which is one volt per plate. Now, they tell us, scientists and everything else tell us that the oxide plate, gives off positive.

Right? So that's oxygen one, which is the positive. And that's what happens in an electrolytical cell as well. The positive gives out oxygen, that is oxidisation. The negative gives out hydrogen, okay? No oxidising. You only oxidise with oxygen. Now, by shorting out the generator with the motor going, the generator still turns forward but what takes place is this. For every action there's an opposite and equal.

In a battery, if you reverse the charge in a battery and try and charge it backwards you'll send it flat, and recharge it backwards and what'll happen is the oxide on the plate, which is oxide plate, will transfer through the liquid, and end up on the lead plate. And then the little terminal will give you, it'll charge up that way, the little terminal will give you positive, and the big terminal will give you the negative. But your oxide and lead have changed place. So really when you look at the battery you have done nothing. It is still working the same. The lead is giving you negative, and the lead oxide is giving you positive.

But, when you have the motor going with the generator and you short across the regulator what happens is, it swaps polarity. The battery goes flat, and your car doesn't stop, and it re-charges the other way, but... So you get negative out the

2 1

just talking tape 2.wps

positive terminal, and positive out the negative terminal, but the difference is the lead and the lead oxide, don't change places. The action is opposite.

Lead, doesn't become oxide. Where if you flatten the battery and recharge it the other way, you'll end with the same battery as what you had in the first place, only your terminal's a bit fatter and smaller. But with crossing across your regulator, just cross across it and let it go then, take it off. What happens then is you flatten your battery and recharge it the other way, without changing your lead, and your lead oxide.

That means the electron flows they teach you about scientifically, isn't... The oxide now is not giving you, positive. It is now giving you negative. We've done this thousands of times. That is changing polarity. Right? Now we have,

a north and a south on a compass on this earth. The earth has four polarity changes per day.

If you look at the cell, and the shit on the top of the cell, you don't put your finger in to disturb it... Two to three o'clock in the morning, in that polarity change, the shit will just collapse and fall to the bottom if it's on the top. Right, we have a polarity change between nine and ten in the morning, and two and three in the afternoon. We have another one between nine and ten at night, and two and three in the morning. So one in two and three in the morning, if you wanna check with hospitals and old people's homes and everything else, you will find out that the old people's homes, statistics tell you that most of all the old people just go to sleep and don't wake up between two and three.

And that's when most of them all, pass on. If your earth is like that now... Now, if you change the polarity... What I'm gunna show your mate here and everything else while he's here is, they are talking now in the world, that the earth is going to have a charge swap. A polarity swap, that all the southern hemisphere is gunna become northern, all the northern hemisphere is gunna be southern. And this is what they talk about, the dinosaurs I don't believe in. The dinosaurs and everything else all decayed out, there's gunna be freezers and hailstorms and thunders and everything else is gunna bust up. And Australia they tell us gunna be split fair down the flipping middle because of all this.

And all this other things happening in the earth. Well I'm gunna show your mate here, that I've already done this effect out in a farm, with a water cell, not with positive charge but with a different thing for water purifying only, it's an in-line water purifier. And, if you take a compass out and everything else, three or four different compasses I can show you that I have changed the polarity... The charge in the whole paddock, the trees, the paddock, the farm, the house, the water, everything, and you walk away from it and it comes back. The compass comes back to north, but when you go up to the cell, she changes, the whole thing changes to south.

And you can be right away from everything and up in the trees, the compass points to south. We get the compass in some places pointing to west. We get some to east, some to Southwest, some to Northwest. And all the rest, and each one, when it has a difference like that, there's a different water comes out that tap. We had that cell in line for over three years out there working perfect, dropping out every damn sewerage there is, pollutants, fertilisers, crap, floodwater, everything else and bringing out

22

freezing cold, crystal clear water. Also, in bathtub out there with the water going into it, brand spanking new garden hose put on the end of the tap and the little bit at the end of it stuck down into the water, laying in the bathtub...

The colour green in the garden house is iron. Within a few minutes after putting that garden hose into that water, you pull it back out again, and the bit what was in mid-air, is still green. And the bit what was in the bathtub in that water, is now pure white, There is no green, there is no iron, there's no nothing in it. And the bathtub has dropped every bit of shit out of it. Out of the water and everything, and you can see it. We don't have any shit forwards, we don't have any shit backwards, we don't have any colour forward or backwards - it charges forward and backwards at the same time.

In fact in flood time we got a clear hole around the foot valve in the river, and there's no filtration in line. None. And the water doesn't get hot. and we got a Polythene pipe, laying out in the sun in the summer time, now normal water would get hot. This stuff is freezing cold like it came out of a fridge. And it is so smooth on the throat. If you had a sip now you would not need a drink for a week. I am not kidding, you wouldn't want it and you wouldn't need it. It is so satisfying in this water.

The interesting thing about it is, I'm talking about it is, swapping the magnetic frequency, the magnetic polarity of the earth without affecting the rest of the earth, without earthquakes, without everything else happening. I can prove that you can do that. And they're telling you that the earth is gunna have a swap, and the whole place is gunna be chaotic.

Well how do you just take, one section out of the earth and swap it? And nothing else has a chain reaction. What your mate here's gunna witness very soon, and nobody gets to watch these tapes on the in-line water cell, that's one thing I'm protecting for myself at the present moment till I decide what I'm going to do with it so I don't lose it like all the other stuff I've talked about to people over the years and they've ripped it off... Shut it up. Pure water's what we need today, we don't need cars. They only pollute. We've polluted the water, and we need water, we don't need cars. I'm just gunna shut off this tape. Just before I do, I was explaining to your mate here, who was talking about people... He knows about people who walk in, around cells,

and can discharge the gas. Discharge the cell. Discharge everything else. Stop the actions from happening. When you got...

He's laughing, I don't know what he's laughing about, must be one of youse buggers there are doin' it eh? Anyway, tell you how to overcome that, if that's what's taking place. Because up here we had the car running and everything else, and the sick boy goes out, leans on the mudguard, and the car just dies out. Takes his hand off, she picks up again. Ron Davis just says I want the car for money, and the car stops.

He says I don't want it for money, and you can restart the car. Um, when there's a person who affects the cells, who have got a negative charge on their body. I like negative. Negative in one way what we're talking about is a good charge, like the negative from the negative terminal is cool, non-polluting, non-oxidising, and that's a good energy. But a negative in ourselves, is what it says.

23

just talking tape 2.wps

Negative, no good. So, to make you right, so you can go round the balloons, you can go round the cells, and you can go round the cars without affecting them and everything else, this is what you do.

Our bodies are out of alignment. think of what we naturally do, and we don't know why do it, when we're little kids. If we tell an untruth, a lie, and then we go to our parents, and we want to get away with that lie, we sometimes put our hands behind our back.

Crossing our fingers, crosses our fields in our body. And you think, by crossing your fingers, that you'll get away with a lie. And most people do. But you wonder why you crossed yourself like that? Well our fields are crossed. They're not in alignment. They're crisscrossed. To bring that back, we have a battery. We are DC charge, and, so's the battery, that's why it doesn't bite us. If you sit a battery in front of you, and you get your back to the north. And you put the negative terminal of the battery towards your left hand, which will be pointing to the east. You got that? Good. That means that the positive terminal is aiming to the west.

Your back is aiming north and your front is aiming south. The battery itself is negative terminal is north, and the positive terminal is south, but that's not the way you line the battery up. You sit in front of the battery, stand, I

don't care what you do, don't cross any part of you. Don't cross your arms, don't cross your legs. That is the same as crossing your fingers. And we know with healing and everything else, what people do healing they tell you to sit there and uncross your legs or the flow can't happen. It shorts out any energy fields.

So, you sit in front of the battery, and you take your right hand and your right hand only first. First and only. Never ever ever, put your left hand on the battery first. Never. Right hand, take it across in front of you, and put your thumb and your first two fingers on the ball inside. Not the sides, and not the back. Three fingers, your thumb and your first two fingers, around the negative terminal. And you wait there for about a minute. And then, you don't take it back off, you then take your left hand, and put it underneath your right hand, and you put the thumb and the first two fingers on the inside of the ball on the positive terminal. Do not touch your arms together, . so not touch your clothing together. It is a dead short.

And you just leave that on there for say a minute or two, depends on how negative you are. And then as soon as you do that, you remove your left hand first, wait half a minute or so, quarter of a minute, and then you remove your right hand from the negative terminal.

What this is, that will charge your body, and it will align your body to line up with the cells and everything and it will put your body back in alignment in the way it's supposed to, but it is not a permanent one, it is only temporary. That is not the way to totally change your polarity in your body. That is a temporary change.

The bubbles in the balloons will now relight, when you light them. The cells will now reactivate. The bubblings will go bang where they wouldn't before. Your car if you've

24

got it running, will now run. You will not discharge it. If you go away from the cell, away from the energy cells what you've been playing in then, and then come back later, you will need to go back on the battery again. Because you go back to what you have always been, because we didn't change you. I've played with this with thousands and thousands of people.

We've got people up here, it is the only way they can get near any of this stuff, and they can prove it to you. They know, they can show you if they walk up and don't go on to a battery first, and nothing will work for them. And they walk up and go to the battery first and then over and play with the cells and everything else, the cells work. So, when we're out of alignment, that's what you gotta do. Always your right hand first. Now, in the, I don't know whether you heard of the healing process with the water and everything else too, in the kegs and things like that?

It is exact same thing only you don't cross over. There is always a right hand what goes into the water first, and then the left hand. And then the left hand out first, and your right hand out last. On the terminals of the battery, negative runs to positive. North pole runs to south pole. So, your inside of your right hand, happens to be south pole positive. You put that on the negative terminal. Because the negative terminal puts out north pole. Now in a magnetic field, north and south are trapped.

North and north repel, south and south repel. Opposite equals attract. You want the energy to go in your body and go back out, and flow through you. And you need it to flow from negative to positive, but you need to recross your energy field because it's out of alignment. So it goes in, crisscrosses across

like your fingers, hoping you won't tell a lie and get caught. It crisscrosses that energy back across your body, and back out your flaming left hand. So it goes in your right hand and out your left hand, back into the battery, you don't feel a damn thing, and um.... She aligns all your energy fields.

Ah, we're just watching a bit of a tape here, and it shows the glass container on the 18th of 10 of '95 which Paul Christiansen done on the video tape youse already had. Shows a glass container when I put power into it with plain straight water, you see the white stuff going from the surface down half way and returning, and something from half way going down to the bottom and coming up again. And after I turn the power off, only running for quarter of a minute to half a minute, you'll see, if you listen, see and listen, that there is bubbling going on after I've disconnected the power input.

Only after that short period of time, and I tell on there; that you can draw off that again as bubbling or power or anything else, or electricity. That cell then, lined up properly and everything else, that cell if I hook it up to a two hundred and forty volt bulb, forty watts, it will glow over a hundred and eighty watts or more, brilliant white light that you can't even look at, with no power input into the water or the cell. And the bulb is freezing cold.

And while that is taking place, the cell, the glass container will produce more bubbles than I've ever been able to produce with electrolyte, with flaming putting current in, or anything else happening, it will produce more bubbles as a by-product as well ... I'm never lit 'em but, never tried to light 'em to see what was in 'em, but it gives

25

just talking tape 2.wps

electricity and that electricity is enough to run flaming... Well I'd say half a town. I don't know for sure but we've run a whole, or a couple of houses out of it with every single thing turned on, with no power input. Now, we also, the same container...

Taken a HR Holden headlight out of a car, which is DC. We used an AC light on the same cell, and now we used the DC. We take a thirty-five fifty-five, which is HR thirty-five low beam, fifty-five high beam, plugged it up to there. And with it hooked on, the thirty-five fifty-five, glows brighter than a hundred watt. You put your hand on it, it is freezing cold, and you cannot look at the bulb, while the cell is producing bubbles, as well.

Now, if you'll hook up your lights to where we put negative in the centre, and where we put positive on the outside, you will blow every bulb, no matter what it is, of any voltage and any wattage everything else, you will blow them instantly.

26

Update 9, tape-3

Tape 3 of 4.

Did I add anything to the water, to the ultra-pure water that Wayne and Brook the government agents brought up? No, if you add anything to the water, it pulls heaps of current, the water goes hot, the gas is no good - not that they're using the gas. But it just doesn't work. And plus, if you noticed on the videos and everything else, so far, what you may have had... Anything what is in the water wants to come out to the surface. That is any mineral, any substance, that's sewerage, salts, coffee, caustic soda, flamin' acids, scum everything else which I showed you the paperwork of here yesterday, you can look at.

Everything single thing comes out of that water. You do not use an electrolyte to carry any current. If you have to use an electrolyte, then your cell is not lined up. It's just not lined up right. What happens is, that our normal way that the government talks about conductivity and everything else is, you add stuff to the water. Now like we've got Les Banky and everybody else out there making hydrogen/oxygen cells, and to make 'em work and everything else they have to add heaps and heaps and heaps and heaps of caustic or acid. And that pulls heaps and heaps of current.

Now if you go to Les and check on him and everything else, when I took the water cell down there, he put a twelve volt battery on it, it had plain water in it. He metered it because he's a TV/video technician, electronics expert and everything else. He put a meter on the cell and everything else, and he said twelve volt input, one sixty-fourth of an amp. And that kicked off as a welder within three seconds flat. It was working as a welder, and there's not much gas in that time, but you're not using it as a gas. Right? And that also runs a car and everything else. And what you'll see in a few minutes is, gas production, after we take Wayne and Brook for a run in the car, what we're gunna do now is we're gunna show the car running with the petrol like I said. Then we're gunna block up the jets as we've just come to them? Then we're gunna run it, show you with that. You know with the jets blocked up. And so on.

That's the intermediate high-speed jets completely blocked up, and the idle jet, sixty-nine sizes smaller um, and so on. Now, we put the water cell on, and then the uh, we'll start the vehicle up, and then you'll be able to take it over idling. Where with the other way, with just petrol on you won't. Then we'll re-set the timing, and bring the timing right around to buggery in advance. You'll hear the motor smooth out and everything else, and then she'll go right up to ten thousand revs. Okay, with the jets blocked. Then we take off the fuel. Now, after we take these people for a run up the road and back. Right, out on the road for, probably a seven or eight mile run, and then back in again and everything else. Um, I take the cell out of the car again, we check the batteries in the boot. They're putting meters on every damn thing what they brought, not my metering. They check the batteries, they check the coil, they check everything else what's happening. They even get voltages, AC and DC out of the plain straight water, and it had no input while it was in that car, while it's run the car. Now, when the cell is taken out of the car, we add a little bit of charged water into it, because, when it's running in the car you always have it lower. You know the water in the cell is never to the top.

BOB: OF THE CASE?

No. Never to the top of the cell. It's always down. If you were under vacuum., ah, you will find that the vacuum will suck water straight out of the cell and set its own level anyway. It'll drop the cell down probably four or five inches. It'll suck that amount out first to set its own level, then it won't use any water from there on. All right, but if you lift that water up, which I found in the first place, it will suck that water out if you have it under vacuum. In fact, if you see with a power connected on the fire extinguisher- now that's a blue one - and the flamin' cell for the car, if the water is too high, you'll find that she pumps it out, over the sides and runs over the sides, until she just, gets its own level. It sets that.

Right? So, when you do that and everything else you leave it down there. Now when I come back to show them how much energy is in this cell, what was just running the car with all of them in it, um, I add a little bit of the charged water which has charge in it, out of the keg, you know, it had a little bit in it, to bring the

1

level back up to the top, so they can see the bubbles, and they can see what, see the water. To see what it is doing. Whether it's running over the sides, or how much energy in it, so we can light it and show you. Now, even with that little bit of tiny charged water in it to bring it back up to the top, you'll see, put a match to the top, and it goes: 'pop. pop.' and then it doesn't light.

It means that the gas, as a gas unit and everything else, has zero energy in the bubbles. And the main reason is because you're asking it to do something else. We were asking it to give us the gas to run the car, we're asking it to give energy, to store in the motor. Into the body, and make that car do another thing, you know like cool the water, and cool the exhaust, and make the motor run and everything else. Where, you know, like, you've seen the fire extinguisher, just to give an example, you've seen the fire extinguisher, uh, which is on the tape you've got.

Now we, as I explained a little bit earlier on the tape, we took it, and we lit it. The bubbles were pouring over the side, running down sitting on the bench. Right? And they get more violent as they run over the sides, not on top of the water, they get more violent as they run down. So, um, the same cell then was just turned off. we went on to a few other things and then we come back to it, and then I put the cap on the top, sealed the lid and took that white hose off. And then I put it into non-charged water in a glass container, and drove the bubbles underneath the water, what you would call like a flash arrestor. All right, that's on the video you've got.

And um, when you first do that, the bubbles, what come out on the top, you can't light em. The reason is, because the gas itself is bringing the charge out of the vessel, out of the fire extinguisher. But the water what it's travelling through, is non-charged, so the charge factor, what is in the bubbles is um, going into that water which is non-charged, then until it charges up some with the bubbles going through it, you cannot light the gas, coming off the cell. And then when that water picks up a bit of a charge, then you start lighting it on the top. Now you can sit down at home and watch all of this, 'cause you've got that video. All right? And then, as the water charges up, you then get all the different gases running through like: pip-pop-pip-pop! as I described before.

It does probably about, you know you can visibly see about, in here, five or so different gases with the power on. Okay? Now as I run through the process, which is on the other tape you've got too, you turn the machine on and you turn

it off, and we get an in-suck, you know air sucking in. You turn it on, you turn it off, you get an output. You turn it on, you turn it off, you get a bang. All these different things, we get a variety. Now I've gone up to twenty different gases, five, um, between five and ten, depends on which water you got. You know, like you can get a water with minerals and shit and everything else in it, and it has to pull all that out. Now, we run through a whole lot of different gases and that because, each mineral gives a different kind of gas. You know, like if you got a chlorine, you got a fluoride, you got a you know, acid, you got salts, you got everything else. You know, you end with all different kinds of gases but, when you initially break down, when you virtually remove every damn thing that you figure out, out of that water. You know the government will tell you that you have no conductivity in that water at all. All right, that's why we're showing all this paperwork and everything else before. Now, the water has got nothing in it. But it works, it reacts greater with nothing in it, with these cells, than it does with. That's the only way to store energy. To keep a cell, which has continuous charge factor, what you were talking about. You know like as electricity or, not bubbles, okay? But what I'm talking about is the energy to run a vehicle, or to run electricity, or to sustain its own field.

The um, the cell itself, if you have minerals in the water, you will find, in a normal electrolysis cell, if you add anything into the water, as soon as you turn the machine on, you don't get any bubbles on the surface, you don't get a surface tension, but you can produce hydrogen and oxygen. Okay, it's sort of like you don't have anything like you see me doing. But as soon as you turn that machine on okay, you'd pulling heaps of amps, as soon as you turn the machine off you've got nothing. You don't have any bubbles with it coming afterwards. You don't have anything stored in that cell, your not able to light anything again, um, so on like that, you see?

2

Now, and your cell, soon as you turn the machine off your cell's dead, your water's dead. The main reason is because the acids, or the salts, or the flamin' caustic, or anything else what you got in the water there, it pulls current. And if your water's ditched, or any electricity, instantly that you turn any input off, it's used up straight away by the reaction between your minerals, what are in the water. Okay'?

Now, if you have a water, which doesn't have any minerals in it, and your cell's lined up properly, then what happens is, is you've got yourself a cell which doesn't use any excess electricity.

If it makes it or if it stores it, that's a capacitor. We don't have enough time to make it a big capacitor, to do what it's damn well doing, because the amount of electricity what has to produce those bubbles under normal circumstances, is a phenomenal amount of electricity. To produce any kind of bubbling and gas, and you know reactions like that. We don't put that amount in, we're only running it for seconds, you know half, a quarter of a minute. It's not enough to produce bubbles as well, and store anything to run afterwards. In any other circumstances you don't have anything what goes on into the input.

What do youse do? And we're only running for a very short time. Now the more you leave 'em going if they're running like that, then uh, the greater the bubbles' performance, the greater the performance goes. But, if you add any minerals like I said into there, it will discharge anything you've got into there. So the cleaner the water, it stores energy which nothing can effect.

BOB: IS IT BETTER TO HAVE ULTRA-PURE WATER?

Ultra-pure water. What you're seeing here, these government agencies, Paul Christiansen and all that, he's been out there and released all these tapes, he can tell you he brought his own water. He had nothing in it, even though he didn't understand it didn't have anything in it. Because it was rain water from near the ocean, and that brown shit in that tape which you've got in '95, actually brings this shit out of the water, because, you don't taste it, you don't know it, but it's just got a fine bit of salt mixed in that rain. From blowing off the top of the ocean. And that pulls it out. It takes it out of the water. That water underneath, when you remove all the stuff off the top, it doesn't have any electrolyte in there, it doesn't have any caustic acids. But you need to add them, to make standard electrolysis work. But this is not standard electrolysis.

With electrolysis, shut the power down, you've got nothing where there is a sustainable energy. Well these things here, you know, you've seen it on the tape that you've got, you haven't seen these other ones here with ultra-pure water, four times distilled, de-ionised, de-magnetised, everything you can do to the water, it is non-conductive in any way the government can tell you. Wayne and Brook brought their own water up here, but that will not conduct anything that you understand as electricity, AC or DC or any other thing. But, with the cell I've got, in the configuration of plates that you've seen here this morning, there's no shit coming out of the water. It is showing you absolutely brilliant, white, white as a ghost bubbles and water and everything in it.

Clean as a whistle compared to the other stuff, isn't it? And there's no shit comes out, even when you light the bubbles, and jar the water and do everything else, no shit comes out of that water.

And that water there, instantly conducts, doesn't it? And it gives you violent bubbles straight away, doesn't it? And out of those bubbles which you witnessed here, what come out of those bubbles when I lit it? Wasn't it? EXPLODING out, that white, misty stuff. It just shot out like a cannon out of a bubble right out of a keg. And that was only on for what, not even a quarter of a minute? And we had a whole lot of bubbles on the surface and everything else. And then, after we lit 'em, the power's disconnected, and it still does the same thing, it still goes bang, it still blows those things out, and then it still on-produces. After a quarter of a minute - now that's non-conductive water! Ultra-pure, and it is doing more action than what that other one was with Solly's stuff in it. And those cells will go on - and they'll stay like that for ages and ages, and what we've got is... You try it with any gases of any kind, get it into a bubble, and see two to three to four days later, that you have the bubbles still sitting on the surface, and those things get more violent after two to three days. Where's that energy coming from, because you haven't got 'em anywhere - you can sit 'em on a bench, you can sit 'em on a table, you can sit 'em on anywhere... Take 'em off the cell, and they don't burst. You go sit 'em

3

somewhere else for a while, and they get more violent. Where's that coming from? It's not coming out of water. That's not coming out of electrolyte. That's not coming out of electricity input. 'Cause there's no flippin' input.

There's something about it, I didn't say I knew what they were doing. All these other people are calling it, first of all they called it vacuum space energy. Well the thing is I didn't have it under vacuum so you can't call it vacuum space energy. So when I told people about that they went back to the people who called it vacuum space energy. Now they call it 'Joe Phenomenon' because it's out of zero point energy. I don't know what zero point energy is. I don't know whether anybody else does either.

You see, if we're creating a vacuum which, what happens in some of these things is... Now I'll agree in some things. I've taken some of these gases off. If

you're looking at some of your ideas on it... I've taken some of the gases off, and we've got witnesses here and everything else all around the place, that I put some of these bubbles into a balloon. And then, if I don't cover up my arms and face and every damn thing else there is, and I light some of those bubbles, the in-rushing air to that vacuum-implode going in, actually wipes out - you don't feel anything -there's no flame... All the hairs on your arm are aiming - what's left of them are aiming towards the balloon. You've got nothing left on your hands, or your face or anywhere else. It just totally implodes. The air rushes in that fast it just takes - bums off the hairs. And it's not burnt off, it's actually sucked them off. Pulled them clean off your arm. Now, your other bubbles, we got there with the yellow flame, an explosion, doesn't hurt your ears, doesn't do anything else, doesn't bum your head, doesn't do anything.

Now that is an ex-, you know, and the other's an in-. All right, so what is ex-? Well you can't call it eximplosion. Or vacuum. All right, it's ex outwards. That's not an implosion, that's not a vacuum. With the ones we did do, we did it on a variety of things others haven't really got now, Ian Hakon and all the other jokers and everything else, are now calling it the orgone. I don't even know what orgone energy is, I've never checked it and everything else. Somebody gave me a piece of paper on it, when somebody wrote about orgone energy, what it does. Now, sounds like orgone by what they wrote on the paper, does some of the similar things that this water does. But in all the different cells in all the different ways, they do different things. Not just the one constant thing.

Cause these people have got it in their head that, one constant thing is, produce the bubble, produce a gas, hook it up to a car, run a stinking car. This is not all that these things are doing.

It's not all the way the cells are made. Now fine, all these cells that we've got I've hooked up to different vehicles, and the vehicles have run. They've run different ways, you know, I mean the same sort of thing but, different ways, some are weak and some are strong, some are, you know... Now, but the energy what's in there but we're not using a gas. Tried running gas, under vacuum and everything else, but it doesn't do anything. Doesn't run the car. Tapes you've probably got and other people've got and everything else, putting it under vacuum... Finding out the containers, under vacuum the containers expand. Flaming expanding out, like it's gonna blow you to pieces, and if the stuff gets out, you're probably looking like, I'm not joking here, you're probably looking like what this energy is, is Hiroshima and Nagasaki-type stuff. You know what I mean? Because we've um, in Casino and all that before with some of this stuff when I first started, lighting one little bubble on top of the water was shaking and breaking glasses, and shaking four houses down the road.

It was pulling people's ear drums while they're half deaf and they're listening to TV, right across the road, with the TV turned up. Light a bubble, and those people would come across whinging that their ears were hurting because it imploded them right across the road. That's old Edgar. And we got me son and everything else with his mates, four rooms away with all the doors and walls and everything else all shut up, and you light one bubble what sucked air, and this was the government agent too working for ASIO, one itsy bitsy tiny little bubble sitting on top of plain straight water, on me son's pool table, in two litres of water... It sat

4

there for over twenty minutes while we were outside talking, we come back in, and he says, oh nothing's happening with the cell. I said well's there's one tiny little bubble, how 'bout we light it? He said, oh it won't do anything. So we put a match to it, and this is the guy that's got that F 1 00 to lift off the ground. Anyway, ??? light the bubble and everything else, the two litres of water instantly went straight out of the

cell, up under the roof, all over the light, and then fell straight back down over us and all over me son's pool table. Him being four rooms away with the doors shut and everything else, him and his mates come out with their eardrums hurting like buggery.

And that was one itsy bitsy tiny, tiniest bubble you could ever see. And it went into the water, and threw the whole two litres of water clean up into the air. We've got quarter-inch bullet proof glass, what I had on the side verandahs what I had in the window, quarter-inch stuff, and it cracked the damn stuff, smashed it. Rachel here, sitting here, has seen by me lighting the bubble, she's seen me being picked up, and taken across the other side of the room and deposited. sat down, she was hanging out the window and I lit a bubble on the top and it just picked me up. I didn't feel it, she said it picked me up and threw me across the room. I didn't feel being thrown across the room, I felt, oh just picked up, moved, and sat down again.

Ah, we've shot electricity from lighting these bubbles, we've shot electricity out both, um where you put your leads on, both leads, right around the flaming house. Right around me shed here, shooting right around the shed. It goes into screw drivers, out the other side. Throws the screw drivers around the room. We've got balloons just blown, burnt, just sitting on the bench, with nothing in them burnt to cinders. We've got jumper leads with the steel, you know, gripper on the end, and the copper wires... The copper and the steel has burnt apart at that point, just absolutely burnt, and they weren't even connected to the cell when I lit a bubble, they were... We put the battery on with the jumper leads, and then charged the water up, and a few bubbles on the top. I disconnected all that, and then this electricity jumped out of the flaming cell when I lit the bubble, went into those leads, and blew those two metals apart, and burnt it to cinders.

Right? We've got bits where we've been lighting bubbles on the top of a cell, and coming out of my little finger, straight out of my little finger, no flames no nothing, a little pin hole of light jumps out, puts a hole in me finger, takes blood and everything on top of the cell. The cell blows to oblivion, and sucks it inwards. Sucks the top of a curved lid, right down inside. We've got people over there, Jack Lew and all them who have witnessed this, and then from it, after it did that, it shot electricity around the shed, all over the shed. And then, from the cell, went straight back in, about a sixteenth of an inch, beside, where it come out of my finger, and my finger just, little finger blew up like a balloon like it was smashed, and it went black as charcoal.

And the next-door neighbours, which is the two German guys, the 'Lew guys, Jack and Jack... They were in there having lunch, and they reckon that the bang - they jumped nearly to the roof, while they were eating dinner. And I went in to see them. They said, what'd you do? And I showed them me finger, and they couldn't believe it. And in a split second me finger was up as hard as a rock and so on. Now, one of the holes what come out of, something come out of it, and set the cell off That healed up by the next day. But where it went back in again, it took about three weeks to heal that hole up. Now I don't understand that, but that's what took place. I've had some phenomenal sort of happenings happen, you know what I mean' .?

We're talking about up here on the front lawn, Rachel was here as well, at that stage. And I've only got her here, but she doesn't talk very much... But me son, screaming, white as a ghost shaking when the cell first kicked in and everything else, white as a ghost, because it blew his motor up, it didn't blow his motor up. It was revving like mad, you know going right up to sixteen thousand revs, and it lost all its noise. And the neighbours complained here. And we've got, the little boy's out here, who's a sickly fella, my son's girlfriend's brother, he goes out and he leans on the mudguard with his hand,

and the car dies out. Tell him to get his hand off and the car picks up again. Nobody touches anything, that's all he does is lean on the mudguard, you know? I don't know, we got some phenomenal stuff happening around here you know. That's not all, that's just some of this stuff. Sorry, in plain straight water we take a, you know the socket bar, you know the

5

sidchrome, long socket bar? In plain straight water, and put a battery onto it. Nothing else in it, just put a couple of plates into it, not two, you know you don't have your neutral plates. Put that in, and about a half a minute later, you have no, excuse me, you have no iron bar left - what you've got in the bottom of the bucket is about an inch of powder. Just all powder, you tip the water off, you put your hand in and you've got iron powder. It just totally turned the bar into powder. Now Peter Stevens was there for that, so was Ron Davis who is dead now, can't get him to verify it. And so was a heap of others. I don't know whether Cliff was there at that stage and everything else, I so. And, a lot of other people who were on the videos in the past.

They were there and I put the iron bar in, and I turned it on, and we ended up with flamin' iron filings on the bottom of the container in plain water straight away. It just turned the bar into iron filings. What your mate's gonna see here and everything else is this welder, very shortly after I've run through the process in the car, we're gonna go straight onto the water welder I've got. Which has no flame, no hole in it, you don't light it, no power input. It's plain straight water, and this is off the fire extinguisher. Okay what we lit up there earlier and everything else, and you've seen going. Uh, with the lid on it, and sealed up, there's no gas production, no nothing. I don't light it, I put it on me face, on me hands and everything else. There's no flame, it doesn't burn. It's cold, it's nothing there. It's cold because there's nothing there. And then I put it down to a steel bench, it's a bit of steel, and what your mate here's gonna witness and everything else, is the steel catch alight.

In front of it off the end of the torch, by putting it there for not even a second type thing, or maybe a second only, and the steel catches alight, and the steel keeps burning, when I take the torch away. And I keep talking to these government agents for a fair while, and then I lean back and I have to blow the flame out. And then put it back, the torch on me hands and face again, it doesn't burn. I put it on their hands and face, and it doesn't bum them. And then I hold up, just a rubber party balloon, with nothing in it, just straight up in front of the camera with no tricks or anything else, put the torch on my face, put the torch on my hand, and then bring the torch up closer to this rubber balloon, and in front of your eyes, with no flame out of that torch, the rubber balloon just atomises into flame. And then that flame, which is burning the balloon, it bums my hand, cause I go ouch. But the torch doesn't bum my hand. But it just pre-combusts it in front of us.

So this energy is having a reaction against the atomic structure of the materials and just combusting them. The pre-combustion you've heard of and everything, just pre-combusts the balloon in front of your very eyes, with no flame. But the government or anybody else weren't interested in the torch, in the welder. For doing that.

BOB: ?????? WHAT WAS THE REAL REASON THEY WERE THERE ???????

The real interest was just to come here and stop me playing around with cars. They weren't interested in another thing which is on tape which you may have witnessed and everything else... We tried many experiments, and we got, we got a little vacuum pump, you know the little battery twelve-volt vacuum pumps. You'll see it here, you have one for cars, pumping up your tyres and so on like that, just a small one. We hooked it up to um, the fire extinguisher. And um, when you've got these vacuum pumps, they're only a plastic piston - you can stick your fingers over the two holes. One hole, two holes, it doesn't matter.

And they will just keep going, you can't stall them, because they will just override. The piston has no strength there and overrides and runs all day long. Can't bum them out. Now, you hook them up to the fire extinguisher, and put them under vacuum, and you vacuum suck out. With no power turned on, the vacuum pump still keeps pumping.

You can stick your thumb over the end of the hose what's coming out of the pump, and it's just hooked up a hose from the input of the vacuum pump to the stainless fire extinguisher. And it just vacuums the air out, it doesn't do anything else. We were doing it by trying to vacuum gas out and then pump gas forward, understand?

6

So what took place within about a half a minute, was the vacuum pump, just kept pumping on and everything else so we decided to turn the power onto the stainless container, just put a twelve volt battery on it. Soon as we did that, the flamin' motor, not the pump, the motor in this vacuum pump, seized up and burnt out. Just seized up. Anyway, there was no flames, no burning or anything else. When I say seized up, it just stalls out. And then, you know it just didn't work again. So then what we did was, and you'll see it here. You'll see the vacuum pump's still there, so we took off all the main end wirings, and we got a great big electric two forty volt electric fan. And we took the fan blade off, and we made up in the lathe, we made a little brass fitting, like as a connector, like a shaft. So we could screw that onto the shaft of the vacuum pump, and then hook the other end of it onto the fan blade, where the fan blade goes onto the motor, and screw it onto there.

And then I mounted it onto a steel frame. So we got this little machine now. Instead of having a DC, because the DC is affected when we turned the power on. And your mate here's gunna see this, with the government agents here and everything else, I'm gunna explain that to 'em, and they seen what happened and everything else. Now, hook it up to two forty volts, and that turns the fan. Now, don't have the power turned on to the fire extinguisher, but just have it, you know, connected to the cell like I said, and that's vacuuming, it's sucking, and blowing. And the pump just keeps going, and it'll keep going. You stick your finger over it, it'll keep going. Turn the power, on to the cell, go that now the cell will be producing some gas energy of some sort, or whatever. And then what happens to the motor, the AC motor, is the same thing with what happened to the DC one. She just slows down and stalls. Now, with an electric motor, if you stall one, they sit there and they go CWOORORORGGGR! They won't turn, they'll just sit there and make a big humming noise and then finally bum out. This damn thing doesn't do any humming.

It stalls it, there's no humming. there's no shorting out that you can hear in the motor. There's no nothing takes place. All right? And what the government agents by witnessing this and everything else, said something, maybe you might be able to remember it, when I show it to him on tape, some other energy which they're talking about, which they think is actually coming out of the cell, going back down, and it's actually transferring or annihilating the AC. Now, what you do is, that just stalls that motor, you cannot turn that shaft with your hands, you can't turn it. It's sort of like the vacuum lock-up we talked about prior. But the motor doesn't bum out or hum or do anything else. Now, you can turn the power off again, disconnect your battery or your rectifier or anything else from that cell, and straight away the motor re-starts itself The pump starts itself again. And you turn the power back on again, and she just goes BWRRR! and stalls it again. You turn the power off again, and away it starts itself again, and it doesn't bum out, You can leave it there stalled, that AC stalled, with the power turned on at the cell all day long, and you can't bum that motor out.

BOB: WHAT SIZE MOTOR DO YOU THINK IT WILL STALL?

Well I think it will stall with any motor because, you think of this... When you've got an AC, and you've got a rectifier, to produce DC. What happens to the AC? You haven't got any AC there then. You have at the start of it and everything else but then what you've got out the other end is DC. Now when you've got DC and you wanna produce AC, where is the DC? All right, well you haven't got any. Okay, so looking at it best I can and everything else is, we've got AC coming down to that motor to turn the pump and everything else, we've got another energy field which is in these bubbles, which produces electricity of its own kind. A different kind, because our normal electricity we're talking about going into that DC pump motor, and into the AC motor is... It produces heat. IF we hook it up to a light it produces heat. If we hook it up to a heater it produces heat. If we sort of back it up, it produces heat under pressure.

This kind of electricity, as I described before and everything else... We've got an AC light, and it makes it glow brilliant white. Instead of a two forty volt, forty watt light just yellow and dull, and it's hot anyway if straight away you turn it on, this thing here is freezing damn cold, not ice cold, freezing cold, and it's a brilliant whitest white light you can't even look at. Now that's with the AC. All right? now, DC like I said on the Holden headlight, they're only a yellow light, not a very bright light. Now when you hook the cell up to that, the light is over 180 or 200 watts, what you would look at classing as that in brilliant white light, but

7

you can put your hand on the bulb, and the glass and everything else, put your hands right up to it - you've got allot people who can verify that. And it's cold, freezing flipping cold, and it's producing this brilliant white light. So is it sort of producing like a rectifier, takes AC and produces DC, so there's no AC there? Won't shock you or anything else.

It's not sort of like another energy which then your AC which turns the motor at that stage, it's not there to turn the motor. You know it's running a field through, and that is not shorting it out, it's not storing it up, it's just either annihilating it or changing it, or it's not working for you at that present time, and as soon as you turn off the power to the cell, bingo! Your AC starts working the motor again. I don't know, I never went into those things too much. They weren't even interested in that either. But she didn't even want to know about that kind of field. They mostly interested in, let's have a go in this car then, they call them h-particles, or they slip the tongue and call it hydrogen. Now how can it be the damn hydrogen when we're not producing the gas, we're not putting electrolysis in, we're not putting charge to it, we're not hooking a big hose up to the vacuum in the car... How can they call it flaming h-particle or hydrogen going into a motor and making the motor run, when we're not producing the damn stuff, what you would call hydrogen? As a gas.

Very dumb people out there some places, you know? Oh, they're maybe not so dumb. Well, what we're going to do is, we're going to get on with this now. On the end of the last tape, I just remembered, on the end of the last tape what cut off, right at the end, we were talking about the effect of this energy coming out of the cells when it's lined up properly. No power input, and the electricity which is stored up, or whatever is stored up in this water, plain straight water, turns these lights on. How we hooked it up and everything else was, if you hook up where you charge the water initially, you got neutral plates

in there but... You hook up the positive, and negative with the wires to turn the light on.

What takes place is that, if you hook it up to positive and negative, where you hook your leads up, you blow every light. Doesn't matter what size or anything else. What you gotta hook up to is one wire on the negative, and then you go on to any neutral plates. And that's what turns them on. You go to either the positive, and then across to neutral, it turns them off. As soon as you go to positive and negative you blow everything. Lights are working, they're cold, real bright light, no heat in them whatsoever, no power input, and while that's taking place as I said, the cell itself puts out more bubbles from off the plates than we can produce with power input, than I've ever done with electrolysis, with you know putting anything into water, or putting nothing into water. While it's pulling electricity off we get phenomenal amounts of bubbles, and as I said, for some reason, I've never ever tried to light one of those bubbles to find out what was in them. I wasn't interested.

When you do finally get a cell working on a vehicle and everything else, what you'll find is that after a period of time when your whole motor and your whole car and everything else charges up, you can disconnect your cell. You don't need to run with the cell on the vehicle. Because what happens is, that she charges up everything else and, you don't need the water, you don't need the cell, you don't need connections, you don't need anything else and your car on goes. The Rover, checked by RTA and everything else, plus Professor Ron Davis and everything else, down at Taree, Mt George... It sat down there for three months. And run out of registration, it had no cell on it, nothing else, no fuel in the tank. After three months of sitting and never being fired up or anything else, just went straight down there, hopped into the vehicle after three months of no cell on, hit the key, we had to put a battery into it. Hit the key, fired it up, and drove it two mile up to the shed.

No cell. You don't need a cell on after this energy gets in and completely saturates your motor, your body, your everything else. You do not need it. And what your mate's gonna see here, can't show youse on the cassette tape but, what your mate's gonna see is, the energy transfers across atmosphere. Across rooms. What we're gonna do, is we're gonna take in front of these government agents to prove this and talk about it and everything else. We're gonna take some charged water which is only charged for about a minute, a couple of days prior. It's never been turned back on again. We don't need the plates in the water, it's plain water what they brought up this ultra-pure four times distilled water. Couple of days later, from when we

8

first originally charged it for about half a minute, we're going to not turn it on, not do anything else to it, just sit in me shed, we're gonna send the government agent over to my mum's tap, and take water out of the tap to a plastic bucket.

A pink plastic bucket. He's gonna bring it back and he's gonna sit it down in the shed.- It doesn't have to be very close to the cell. And we're gonna stand around and watch it for a couple of minutes, and the water what come out of the tap is clean. Just like what you drink. Depends on where you are and what it looks like, but this is clean. Melbourne water's green.

So he just put it into a bucket. Do not do anything else. And within a few minutes of standing around, what will happen is, the water in the keg which has been priorly charged you know for that half a minute, it won't move. But the water what's in the bucket will start turning clockwise because the water what was in the keg turned anti-clockwise earlier.

Two days earlier. Now, that is a figure-eighting effect. Our water turns, which is on video tape, which this fella here will hear shortly, when we're

charging the water, this is a government agent watching this and then he explains for his own videotape which your mate here's gonna watch, which I don't possess remember... Um, he's going to explain on the tape here that, the fully charged water what you do is, if you've got any minerals or shit in the water, the water will turn anti-clockwise, if it's charging the right way. Anti-clockwise until all the shit's out of the water. And when all the shit's out of the water it will stop turning.

And that then is fully charged water, for that water at that stage. Okay.? Now, that water then, just remove all the shit off the top and everything else, it stops turning when all the shit's out. If you store all the shit back up into the water and everything else, you know mix it all back in, and so on like that, turn power on and it wants to bring it back out, you know doesn't mix back in but dirties the water - it will turn, the water will turn until all the craps back out of the water again.

And it will stop turning. Now, with the figure-eighting effect, this bucket of water put down beside it, in our water up here we've got aluminium, you know alum, fluoride, chlorine, you know, thousand and one other things you know they put in the water to clean it up. Take the smells out, take the colours out, take everything else out because our stuff comes out of a flaming Boree creek dam out here, it's just dirty water out there... And they don't take it out they lock it in. So, we put this bucket down beside the keg, we don't turn the keg on. We don't even have the plates into it. You don't need that.

That water has now got a charge into it. What happens within a couple of minutes is, that within the plastic bucket sitting anywhere in the room near it, we will end up with probably two to three inches of solid shit. Crud. On the bottom. And the water is that crystal clear you can't even see the water in the bucket hardly. That's so crystal clear, and all the shit on the bottom. Now, what we do then is, tip this water out of that plastic bucket into another bucket, stir it up.

It goes brownish. Okay? And it goes back into a brown colour. And the government agent asks, now was it that colour when we put it in there? I said no, it's just normal tap water, the colour. But now it's back to the colour of the dam. When they pulled it out of the dam, before they put the alum and chlorine and fluoride and all the rest of the shit in there. It's dirty. So we tip it out of the other bucket back into the pink bucket, and sit it down on the ground again. We don't turn the cell back on.

We don't charge the water again. We don't do any of that. We just sit the bucket back down again, on the ground, near the keg, and we wait a few minutes. And within a few minutes, all of that crud, which your mate here can verify, is just gonna fall straight out of the flamin' water, and you're gonna end up exactly the same as you were before with all that shit on the bottom. And the water so crystal clear on the top you can hardly see it. It's just gonna fall out. And that water there doesn't need ever putting into a charger, into a cell or into anything else with plates in and turn any power on, that is now charged water. You can't get a damn bit of any pollutant to stay in that water, if you take it out of that bucket and put it anywhere else, and put anything into it, any other contaminant. You can put caustic soda into it, it'll fall out. You can put salt into it,

9

It'll fall out. You can put acid into it, it'll come out. You can put sewerage into it, it'll come out. You can put flaming dirt into it, it'll fall out. You won't get a damn thing into it.

And if you take that water to the universities to have it analysed, they will tell you that this water has nothing in it, which we've got paperwork here on, and it will not conduct. It is nothing in there, with no salts, no nothing,

with no conductivity. You put that into a cell and everything else, and the flipping thing rages straight away and never pulls any shit out. It just goes, you can put it into a cell instantly. And violent bubbles, instantly. Never pull any shit out of it. And your mate here's gunna witness that, so he can tell you. If he doesn't witness that, he won't tell you that.

Okay, we'll just here, witness the little Escort, being transferred over. Yes? From the petrol to petrol and cell. And from the petrol and the cell, to running a clean out, and then running the cell all by itself. And then taking some government agents and everything else, for a pretty good run up the road. And, was it or was it not going well over seven thousand, in tachometer readings? Correct?

BOB: YES.

Correct. Um, with all the jets blocked up and everything else, and no fuel on board. Um, different sounds in the motor, everything else. Ice on the exhaust. Wasn't there before, I didn't make that too clear to this man here, but I gave him a view of a black exhaust with to start with, and then all this white stuff all over the exhaust. I'm not going into too many things with it. Now, we've also witnessed the water dropping out of the cells in buckets without any power charge. Watching energy fields of all different kinds, we've also seen the water welder yes? No flame?

BOB: YES.

No heat? Lighting steel and keeping it burning? And atomising a balloon into flame right in front of your eyes? Without any flames.

BOB: AND WITH NO GAS.

No gas, no flame, only the balloon catches alight and then it'll bum you.

BOB: NO HOLE IN THE END OF THE TIP.

No hole in the end of the tip. Now, on top of that he has now witnessed what not many other people have witnessed either, and a couple of times, he's witnessed the drag car on the drag track. He's written down the times and, a quarter mile. What in seconds does it do?

BOB: 4.71.

4.71 seconds. That's it. Was there any acceleration before... any acceleration in the motor before...

BOB: NO, JUST A BANG AND THEN OFF!

There was no revving of the motor prior to the people counting to zero, or the clock changing to green? It was on idle. And you could see that with the white vapour pouring out of the back of the vehicle? Soon as they count to zero, and the clock's changed, touch the accelerator and, what? Motor explosion?

BOB: JUST ONE BANG.

No flame? No wheel spin? No wheel stand?

10

BOB: NO WHEEL STAND
And in camera shot?

BOB: PRETTY BRISK.

Got out of camera shot a few times. All right? Okay. And it broke, and it says so, it broke all the track records, but then they eliminated this track record. You can't find them, somebody's taken them off the list again. This was done in front of thousands of people yes? What you seen?

BOB: YEAH, IT WAS ON THE SCREEN.

In front of a crowd. All right, now the other thing I want to explain to you is about... We can go on to something different here. I want to talk about to mechanics, and to everybody else, about the power of vacuum, compared to the power of pressure. Now, mechanics of some sort should know... Let's look at a Falcon six-cylinder motor for a second. Look at any others, but just that one for a second. If we start a Falcon motor too fast, start it up too quickly and accelerate, some times in Falcon motors, they bend the push rods. And they'll only bend one, in one cylinder. Now, that means that bending one push rod, the valve isn't working. Okay? Now, you've got a miss in that motor. The motor still goes and everything else, it just bent the push rod, and that valve now isn't opening and shutting. Happens stacks of times with Falcons. Now, if you ever had it happen, what takes place is that, if you try and accelerate, you've got a six cylinder Falcon motor against one valve push rod bent, one valve not opening. You try and accelerate, and that motor, if you hold the accelerator down, it will only rev a little tiny bit, and then start to die out. and if you hold that acceleration open, it will not keep the motor going, it will stall, completely stall the engine.

One valve pressure, against five other pistons. Now if you have ten cylinders, and you try and rev it up, one valve not opening, that is a vacuum in the cylinder instead of a pressure, that one valve, being bent, that one cylinder will stall ten cylinders against their compression and fire, greater than a six cylinder.

if you hold the cylinder down and try and accelerate, it will not accelerate out, it will stall if you hold the accelerator open. It will just keep going until the motor stops. But if you don't wait until the motor completely stops, you can just back off the accelerator, which will go back to idle, and she'll just have a miss in it. But you try and accelerate up, and she will just stall the motor up with that BRRBRBRBRRRR! You understand?

If you've got a twelve cylinder motor, it will do it greater. So you've got eleven cylinders against one, and it is faster for seizing that motor, stalling that motor, not seizing, stalling that motor. And all you've got in that cylinder is no compression, really. It's not so much no compression, it is actually holding back under vacuum. One cylinder against eleven, in a twelve cylinder motor, stalls it greater than one cylinder out in a six cylinder. You mechanics, you think about that, and all the other people. You don't think that happens, go and try it. Go out to one of your motors and everything else and pull out one of the push rods.

Start it up, and try it. You think that compression would be greater than vacuum, but vacuum will stall, the more you put against it, the more it will stall. Everything else, could be one to a thousand times greater power, than what pressure is. But we run on a pressure motor. But now you figure out what is eighty degrees advance. Plus more, in some motors, eighty degrees advance timing. Is it exploding? Is it imploding? Is it... What's it doing? Well, now I'm going to give you what we've already done the analysing on, we've got the analysing of this, compression tests and everything else.

At eighty degrees advance, the only thing we're talking about there is the spark igniting. That's where our motor fires. With no petrol, the only other thing you can say is going into the motor is air. There's no gas and so on. And the energy which is charging that air. Eighty degrees advance, we have taken out one of the spark plugs out of the V8 motor, that's the 3500 Rover motor. And at eighty degrees advance timing, as the spark fires, it creates an implosion in the bore, and implosion, right, vacuum takes an expanse of space, the same

11

as pressure, takes an expanse of space. For every action we apply the same thing. There is an opposite an equal reaction. Well, what we are told, and it happens this way, but it also happens a different way... Vacuum eliminates pressure. So if we had a vessel with some pressure in it, we created a vacuum we wouldn't have any pressure in there. Now, this is not a very good view of it, but it gives you some understanding. If you have a vacuum cleaner, in the front of a vacuum cleaner, you have a suck. At the other end of a vacuum cleaner, you have a pressure. Now inside these cylinders what we found is, that a normal engine, standard 3500 Rover motor, on normal petrol and air, at the top of the stroke, for compression we run somewhere around about 140 to 150 pounds compression. It's not a real lot, but that's what we were reading. That's at the top of the stroke. When we had one spark plug out of the eight cylinder, and at the very given point that the spark fired, we took a compression reading at the top of the spark plug where we put our gauge, we had four hundred and twenty five pounds of compression against the hole where the spark plug came in, but we were creating a suck on the piston.

What happened was there was a suck, pulling the piston upwards, and all the compression what we have compressed, up to the eighty pounds, because from the bottom of the stroke to the firing point of 80 degrees, before top dead centre, we start a small amount of compression. That small amount of compression went in front, like the vacuum cleaner, it went in front of the vacuum. So the vacuum in this stage did not annihilate the compression. For every action there's an opposite and equal. In one case, vacuum annihilates pressure, pressure fills a vacuum. In this case, vacuum applied and sucked the piston, and blew like the vacuum cleaner, the compression ahead, up against the spark plug hole where our gauge was. It's not up against a head gasket, but it is definitely up against the of the head valves.

Now, when the piston got tot the very top of the stroke, we have measured it. It is 830 to 850 pounds compression at the piston at the top of the stroke. Now if you injected 850 pounds compression, into a motor which wasn't even going, through spark plug hole, with a piston at the top of the stroke, how fast does your piston go to the bottom? So, if you're looking at trying to figure out what's happening in these motors is, get two people, we're gunna do it here to show this man, youse get two people. And you get one person with his fist closed, and you have his elbow bent, and you just push your flat hand up against his. And he starts like the piston and starts to compress, push against your hand. When he starts to compress, do what an implosion would do. Wrap your fingers, while he's pushing against you, against but over his fist, and pull forward. And what you'll find is, all of his weight will nearly drop him flat on the ground.

Because he's got all of his own weight behind the fist to push. In your motor, you've got a fly wheel. You've got the weight of the motor, you've got the weight of the vehicle pushing you ahead. If you've created a vacuum, with the weight of all that plus the compression against the piston pushing up, and then you created no friction. A straight pull forward, the same as a person, pushing against your hand, just falls now forward, with all his weight behind it.

That's what resistance does, in the car while it's driving along the road. And plus if it's just sitting there revving, you've got the crankshaft weight,

you've got the flywheel weight, and you've got the other pistons, which are pushing down the stroke on their power stroke and everything else. Pushing against that one which is coming up as well. Now at 830 to 850 pounds in a V8 Rover at the top of the stroke, releasing that poundage on the downstroke, because now when the piston hits the top of the stroke, on the power stroke downwards, 825 to 850 pounds of push, will definitely drive that piston down extremely quickly. Extremely quickly. We only need a radiator, we only get friction, we only fight ourselves, there is only a limitation of speed in our motor, on the compression stroke because we're fighting against our compression. Plus, we're pulling the weight of the vehicle. Pulling the weight of the vehicle as well.

Now, as you look at the Falcon motor, vacuum can stall out, the more you put against it can stall out more. Twelve cylinders, for one valve. One push rod out of that, or drop one valve. Just make a valve not work, and she will stall eleven others under compression. And that one isn't even firing. The vacuum one isn't even firing. But it stalls the rest of your motor. In these motors.

12

Now, we've got a radiator in there, because in our bore, we've got friction, compression, which creates heat. So the radiator, needs to cool down the motor, or we melt it. Plus, we've got explosion of fuel and air, firing which creates heat in there as well. So, definitely the radiator. Why do we get ice on our radiator cap and ice on our exhaust in these cars? Because if you're vacuuming a piston up the bore, the same as when a person falls forward when you grab 'em and give 'em a yank. When they're pushing against you, it takes away all friction. And then when the piston hits the top and starts pushing itself down that's on the power stroke, there's no weight against that. That's a free run. It's not where you get your heat from. You start cooling when she goes down. If she starts heating up under compression, just grab a pushbike pump, stick your finger over the end of her push pipe up, and let a little tiny bit of air out, it'll bum the end of your finger.

Let a lot of air out in a big hurry, and it won't bum your finger. So it's restricted in air, compressing it. The more compression, the more heat. That's why the radiator, that's why the exhaust heat, and with explosion, the exhaust pipe's hot. With implosion, opposite effect. Then you can figure out then, what takes place. We did discuss valve bounce to people on the tape did we? Just you. Mechanics, I'm give a very short little thing, and anybody else out there.

Valve bounce, what does that mean to you in a motor. Well most people say, that our motor is turning over that damn fast, that our valve stays open, because it can't shut fast enough. So, rev a motor up and it starts revving out and out and out, and then it hits its what we call valve bounce, where she just goes BWRRBWRRRBWRR! And won't go any faster, because a valve is keeping itself open, because it can't go any faster. It stays open, it can't shut. Now we can do a couple of things, we can put double valve springs on, so that puts more tension on it, sucks it closed a little bit more, and we get a little bit faster out of it, and it still valve bounces.

Okay, you could probably say then yes, okay it's valve bounce. What is a speed that a valve can open and shut? What is a speed that a piston can go straight up to the top, and stop and go straight down again, so how fast is the up and down stroke? Is there a limit to it anyway. Now, so, without replacing double valve springs in a motor. We have a motor what will valve bounce under normal conditions on petrol and air, timing and everything else. Nothing else put onto it. Let's make it a really monstrous motor. 300 cubic inch, in a bore. From the intake valve opening, to the bottom of the stroke, till the intake valve shuts, under atmospheric pressure, which is 14 and half pounds per square inch,

we pull 300 cubic inches, because that is what you can fit into that bore under those conditions.

The intake valve shuts. We start compressing. As we start compress, we get something called blow-by. We lose some of that 300 cubic inches past the rings. We build up a compression, we hit the top of the stroke, just before the top of the stroke, somewhere round about 3 to 8 to 22 degrees advanced timing, spark fires. Fuel gets hot, air and fuel gets hot, starts expanding, and we lose a little bit more past the piston. Air gets really hot, heat loss and everything else, then we go over the top of the piston, and down the power stroke, and the piston starts pushing to the bottom. When we filled that chamber, we needed the valve open to put 300 cubic inches from top to bottom. Do we have that 300 cubic inches anymore? No we don't, because when she goes down the power stroke, as she goes down the power stroke under the heat, she doesn't expand anymore, she starts to cool. Fuel and air starts to cool. As it starts to cool, it starts to shrink. We don't have 300 cubic inches of air in there anymore, anyway. Because we lost some on the up stroke. Through blow-by.

We lost a lot more at the top of the stroke under explosion and heat. We now cool, and the piston gets so far down the bore, and she's now starts to create a vacuum. And the vacuum as we explained is far greater than compression. And she just grabs a valve, and sucks it open. Now, to explain that, you can add the extra double valve springs if you like. But we're not gunna do that for a second, we're gunna explain something else to youse. Standard motor valve bounces at 5000 revs, what we call valve bounce. Normally the way you ask them to draw it in, which I said with the split manifold for starting the vehicle. All right, it's a difficult thing to start. So if you just like, sort of like a dry motor, and so on like that, we used a Webber, and they were using a Toyota carburettor, you know pump and everything else and different kinds. He had some photos, and those photos, there was no photos taken when of what we did that. No photos be brought back here of it, or tape of it, that Paul said didn't turn out. And they're not on the video tape which you've got,

13

which is the full videotape what we done. I didn't mind them doing the video. It has, I don't know whether he's got it or not, there was stuff what he done and everything else. He noticed first that it had actually pushed all the fuel clean back out of the carburettor, and you could see that. That's not how I do it, I don't leave the lines on, as you saw. That's why I disconnect everything. You know, just keep running it and redoing your timing. Your motor will start adjusting itself, and advancing the timing-and everything, as soon as you put in the cell. You first put the cell on, the Escort being the car I started on. She starts to fluctuate a lot. I don't know what it went to, while it was in the vehicle. It was in top gear 40km/h down the road, and he got scared and everything else and he sent the tacho, clean off the top over the other side. Just howling the wheels in top gear and it just freaked him out and he walked in here. We worked everything out by the tacho. It jumped the needle stop, and everything else, and no noise.

Going, no noise, and I just left it going at that. You could hear the air in the fan, but you couldn't hear, you know like you noticed yesterday when we were adjusting the distributor and this stuff in the motor, cause there's still a bit of petrol, you can hear the motor get very noisy, 'cause there's petrol there, and then she'd go noisy, and then quieten herself. And inside the cab was just a normal car. You know your exhaust noises. It was going WWRR!WWRR! pull it back into itself, and as it did, she wasn't come down noise like BBWWRRR! Pull it back down, wasn't it? That's what it was. And everything else, you would get this pulling back in effect. A major explosion. Something that we really wanted to find out about, or know about or anything else too much, it didn't matter. We just heard the difference. What

we really did was. we just run it for a short time and then shut the fuel off
?????

(About the petrol line.)

Early model P76 and everything else for a Rover 3500 SDI. Up around, in there it's got manifold where the carburettors go on. Heater box through the manifold like most of our cars do today ???? and that's only for atomisation ???? top of the carburettors, in between it ???? over, if you look at it goes over the two front cylinders. ??? number, the two cylinders back from the motor, and they ????? over the top, feeds over the top of them, all right and that just ????? on the Rover what we did was just hooked up the water cylinder ??? water cylinder ??? Transferred over the fuel line comes into the right hand one as a straight line, and then butts in, goes across as a secondary runner to the other carby. Yeah, it's in the valley, she runs front and back. One on bank and two middle ones on the other bank. Yeah well it's not, we don't just go to forty degrees, no what we're doing is we just grab that distributor, and you hear a motor, okay once she's on the four cylinders out, she starts running rough as a mongrel dog with no power. Anyway, so I just starts advancing the distributor ????? actually just took it up to where it felt like it revved clear and everything else. ???the left-hand side carburettor it's doing there to stop the fuel pouring out I found a blank bolt and put it into there, it had a little rubber o-ring to seal off, so I screwed it into there. I left everything else standard and she just cuts out. Then I went to the left-hand carburettor, pulled that line off.

(Too hard to decipher.)

You do need to pull the carburettors up a bit, because you will drop down on revs. she'll still run, but she'll want to drop down well below 500 revs, and motors don't like running that low ??? Initially for doing the transfer over onto the cell, the distributor stays there, the motor's still running, what I do then is I bring the distributor ahead. When I feel the motor and carburettor start to die and the carby, I know is running out of fuel. I bring it further forward and everything else, you find out that retarding ?? and you are getting up to around eighty degrees advance then ??? and while you are doing that she is getting rid of all the petrol in the carby at that point, and then you can just go to the car and just turn it off and re-start it. And as soon as you hit that key, you don't have to wind it over, she just goes BANG! you don't have to hold the key on very long. She just goes.

14

BOB: DOES THE SPARK ACTTVATE IT? OR IS IT THE ROTATION OF THE MOTOR WITH THE SPARK?

??? Really it's a frequency thing. It is like when you had that flash in your eye from the rectifier, which worked your optic vision, you know your light before your eyes. that means you can see my veins light up in my arms. Because it's like turning on a fluoro, because this spark is coming through... But that's what happens to me, my kids can tell you, Rachel can tell you, and a few other people can tell you.

You can touch the body or not touch the body for me. Without getting into this one too much and everything else, if you ever got to me... But anybody else who does come through normally, if you call me up or something else, she might just speak to them and send them on their way.

Running on water cells is okay but if they get onto other things they might be sent on their way.

Noah up here applied through the RTA and got a rego A-R-K - ARK, and then he's got double -oh- seven on the end of it, you know Noah with his ARK - 007. Now they put a Leyland P76 motor into it, and Alan Rush wired it all. They're having heaps and heaps of problems where it would start and run but it just wouldn't rev up... And I just had the Scorpion, before I had it all painted I had it I had it suped up by Waggat Engineering - took 'em twelve months to build the motor, with a Leyland 4.4, okay? The Rovers are a 3 500 or 3.5, and the P76 is the 4.4. It would do 250 to 300 miles per hour with Waggat's engineering and Waggat's cams and all that, in my motor. They put new pistons with Holden lifters, he didn't case-harden them again (the valve ends), all the valves pulled through the collets and dropped down and smashed the pistons, and bent the rods.

When we go it back we found out we couldn't rev the motor up over two thousand revs. We tried petrol, we could start it on that, and they just said the motor's a bit big for that, so... It had a 38/78 drag cam in it???

the valves in it were over-sized chevy valves which used to nick 'emselves, you know in the heads. Had to port them out ???? everything else balanced out so she ???? he put the wrong stuff in it everywhere it was the fuel what wasn't giving it the right revs, so I had to heaps and heaps of people and so on without getting on it and... then tried, you know, racing fuel ???? at this stage and everything else I had not had the car registered. Then they said well the only way I can register it is on LPG... ? In fact petrol was sometimes better. It would ping and break down, so we then tried boosting fuels up, ourselves. Now we had to have a vehicle which was on the road, this damn thing wouldn't rev.

We had overhauled the damn thing. The fact of the story is I took the distributor down to the proper electronic experts, and they had it up over 1,000 revs without any break down. I had it built for that thing. After I put it in, that did not make any difference. But then she smashed the piston... knocking and detonating, and the cylinders. Flaming valves fell out, pulled the collets clean off the end of the stems. They had not case-hardened the ends of the valves. He re-built it all again and everything else. What we did then was we reduced the compression. I just went over there and got thicker gaskets. 'Cause we only had the Rover, we were running the Rover tin gaskets, which are thin as buggery, and the Leyland P76 ran with a thicker gasket, so we put two Leyland head gaskets... And we lowered the compression. Now we get the thing to sort of rev. We still had the distributor built to run over ten grand and so Noah, after farting around himself for a long time, brought it over to me at my place. He said, do you know what's wrong with the damn thing?

I said, well if it's breaking down, you've been through everything, change points, condensers, and coils and flaming everything else, how about we just look at the distributor in case she's just shorting out. So I said, I've got my distributor which over there, which has been run up over ten grand, let's drop her in. Anyway, we just dropped it straight in, I just lined it up on number one by eye, down the bottom, and so on. So I says to Noah, just get in and turn her over. Now this is the funny part. I had the distributor cap upside down in my hand. Noah could not see because of the raised bonnet, and I had the distributor cap in my left hand, and so I just said hit the key and bring her around. He hit the key and the motor started. I had the cap in my hand and all the leads were still connected, I don't care whether you believe this or not. All right you can just go and

15

you can talk to Alan... And I said to Alan, stick your head around here. So he sticks his head out around the flamin , side of the bonnet, and his eyes nearly popped out of his head.

He says the motor's going and you've got the distributor cap off and upside down in your hand. I said yeah. So he shuts it down, and he says, can I see that again myself.? And I said sure. So he's really stretching himself to lean across this bonnet and mudguard, he turns the key on and so on, and I've got the cap upside down in my hands, we shut the motor down and he's stretching, he hits the key and the motor fires straight up. Smooth as glass. It would have been a couple of inches above the distributor, with all the leads still connected.

And I had my hand on the distributor, to give it a bit of turn, that wasn't it either. I take that hand off. And with this cap upside down, the car, she revved as smooth as glass, right up to full revs and back again. All the way. So I said just shut it down again. So it only done it that time, and I have never ever tried to do it again, in any other vehicle, or that one again. Anyway so, we puts the distributor cap on with my hand, set the distributor properly, and put the timing light on, and we got a break down again. He still had the break down and he had come here for that reason. He hops into it and so on and he heads back home to his place. He's gone belting over there in his car, and he says to his father, dad, that flaming Joe over there, he's had the distributor cap off upside down in his hands and the flaming motor starts! Twice! And it's working smooth as glass, and we put the cap back on and do everything else, and the motor runs like a mongrel dog again! There's no cracks in the cap, there's no nothing else like that.

Now, there's no answer to that, I don't understand it. I was just giving you an example about some things that have happened. You asked about sparky, and with the frequencies and things. I don't know what is making that flaming Leyland P76 run with the distributor cap upside down, with it not in. I don't really know. Or the other one where I had all the leads bunched together next to the block, and the motor ran.

These are some of the things we've found. I myself, really don't think that it is a spark what makes them run. It's not just a thinking ability on your own.

Um, we haven't talked about the Japanese yet... Here's something we didn't finish talking about the other night. If you've got a motor with the ignition turned off, and you ??? And you do it, it's called dieseling on. What I do, is when ??? if you like. Run out and ??? say no spark. What I said was the ignition turned off.

BOB: Yeah, yeah, yeah - you've got the ignition turned off.

with no sparking, all right? Now you say, well, the ignition's turned off.

Yeah, but our spark isn't coming through the positive wire through the ignition. It's jumping across the block from our negative back through that way. But, when you do turn, as we described, um, on the tape... You have turned off the ignition, and the motor's still going, your alternator is still charging, but it backcharges. You understand? You've still got charge coming out of your alternator, because your motor's still going the same way, your alternator's still turning the same way. And in the alternator you've got diodes in there which switch across, okay So you don't blow the diodes because they won't feed backwards, single runs, single flows. Where a generator will go backwards and forwards and any which way you flaming like. Okay?

And a generator and everything else, well it'll back charge, it will charge forwards, you can take the battery out and it won't blow anything in it, because there's no diodes, no nothing in it. It'll feed any which way. Just touch them on the metal, and it won't blow your generator. All right? It'll still run.

The Japanese motors are a little different ??? they wanted to make it (cheaper to run ?)

16

When you do shut down your ignition and your motor is still going over the ???? alternator, or your generator's charging, you haven't got rid of your spark, you haven't got rid of, you know your charge. We'll go into that. if you like that, we'll go into it, because it covers a fair bit of things now.

Waste spark management, there's people out there who don't understand it, and um.-.. So I'm going to relate it to the same thing, back to our question that is... I really don't know. The spark, I don't believe it sparks. We've got different motors running different ways without the stinking petrol. I believe, that with petrol a motor runs. Fine. And you shut the petrol off and they don't run. But you see it's been set up for that way. All right? Let's look at a different way on that fuel side.

We've a drag car racing motor... 'these motors, they usually start running on, colder fuel, like methanol, alcohol, and all those types of fuels. As I was talking to you the other day, petrol itself, when you put some on your hand, you're instantly burnt. Straight through, because they bum inwards, straight onto the skin. And, if you put metho, methanol fuel, like there is there... on your hand -it doesn't bum you! The flame's there, a different kind of flame. It hasn't got so much of the yellow flame in it.

Let's have a look a flame, you look at hydrogen. ??? in the, and I was saying all these others were hydrogen, but maybe there's a possibility, that being a liquid, 'cause if you break everything down it mostly is water, the liquid side of everything is water... So possibly, water is hydrogen and oxygen, I don't know too much but... Being liquids, you break 'em all down, they're all water. Whether all the rest of these things is a liquid, now I don't know...

But um, go through it, and you go down through the racing fuels and everything else but, if you put the methanol, alcohol, metho, anything else like that, which does bum too, and you put it onto your hand, it's a cleaner burn ??? liquids, what you put onto it ??? You put a match to it, it don't burn you, until all of that is gone. All of the wet fuel and vapour and everything else is gone. Petrol instantly bums inwards.

Now when you go onto your bigger high compression suped-up motors and everything else, what you gotta do, they go into these different kinds of fuels. Like alcohol, like methanol, like ???? And what you gotta do in your distributor, this is your frequency stuff, your spark stuff and your frequency stuff is, take your damn distributor out. And you start advancing it one to two teeth, and drop it back in. Off you're running on petrol, you put petrol into that motor now with your teeth, what runs on these other fuels, put petrol in the motor, they don't run.

They don't start and run on that. if you can get 'em to start running on it, they definitely won't rev on it. All right? You saw me brother's race car out in the shed, modified race car? He's got a fully blown, damn 350 Chev motor, running on monstrous flaming Holley, carburettor on. Drills all the jets out to flaming nothing, just runs through, he runs methanol on it, okay? Forty-four gallon drums of methanol, runs through the stuff. Understand? A lot of amount of cost. But the motors, I mean, a phenomenal power in them too. I mean they're holding the foot, on dirt tracks they're holding the foot flat to the

floor, and they're just drifting the whole way, and spinning the wheels the whole damn way...

So he puts the methanol in and everything else, but when that motor is dead freezing cold, and you try and fire that thing on methanol, she rolls over. And she'll kick back on that flaming starter motor and your fly wheel and everything else so phenomenally because, not when it's running, but when you go to start the mongrels. Because your timing and everything is so far advanced for the methanol and everything when it's cold... When you first let them sit for a while, you have to pour petrol down their throat. And you kick the guts out of the motor, with methanol. Had it running out everywhere. Cylinders was full of the shit of the stuff.

And I think you pour in a little bit of petrol and into it, she fires - BANG! Fires! And you warm it up a few times, you know a few revs, you can't put the petrol in again. She fires and runs on the actual methanol then. She runs, goes, revs, everything else.

17

If we go to this now, if we try and run our motors on this, I've tried it, we try and run our suped up motors on it because we got the ??? and the noise. Um, so you try and run one of these suped-up motors with all the advanced timing ???

BOB: WHAT'S TOO MUCH?

We'll give you just a little demonstration of ??? our drags. All right, I build drag motors. I quarter mile drag myself all the time, bikes, cars. I don't like cars that much, but I do it on the bikes. ??? so much an idiot on bikes. I was entered into Bathurst and everything else. ??? I build these motors myself, I got sick of other people building them. Waggats put it in your car, and he stuffed up, and that's the last one I'm getting done by them. I build these things and I know what they're doing and everything else, Um... The really super vehicles, you know cars on the drag track ????? run. What you would call ????? run. Um, points ??? make them run, electronic. ???Start over here on his race car I modified. Started off with a set of points, a condenser and coils. And he decides to send to America and pay flaming a thousand dollars for a distributor, and that one's an electronic one. And within the first run around the track, the flaming box inside had blew, and it cost him five hundred bucks.

It didn't do what he wanted it to do. It wasn't giving the performance. It didn't rev out, it didn't do what wanted. So anyway, he's played and played and played and played, went over the distributor and did everything else... But anyway, we go to our drag trials on the track. They're going back to the early, cars. The earliest of early cars had magnetos. Maggies. The flaming, these rails and everything else, the big motors and all these things and everything else, they're running double magnetos. It's the only way they can get the damn things running. And they're running these high-volume fuels with their double A fuel rails ?????

All the early cars, all our old vintage cars I'm coming to now, they all didn't use any of those things. In fact most of them ??? else, any of those things. They just had magnetos. They took the lead straight out of the magneto and straight across onto ??? That's what they run. on These suped motors ??? frequencies ??? magnetos.

What we want out of these motors, because our normal technology ??? Back to playing with the vintage cars and everything else. Found out too that uh, does anybody out there know what happened to ????? ones without any of the main ignition keys or anything else. They got the spark advancer on the uh, on the

steering column. They've got either a chain-drive diff, or a flaming shaft drive diff ??? couple of gears ??? over, over-gearred. What these buggers do when they start running out of fuel, is they start to you know like your pre-ignition, they start to jerk. You know, jump. They start to, jump like buggy. They're only a light car, and all this.

And, if they don't snuff out by the over-gearing, usually people do another weird thing and they pull back on the spark ??? They know they're running out of fuel so they go and get some more petrol. I don't do that... You go around to all the vintage people around here, they'd think I'm crazy. 'Cause I go over there, and I worked for these guys, and I built these vehicles, and I built the old-style cars like that and everything else, and I figured out looking at their magnetos and ??? Rubbish heaps in their paddocks. So I put them together and try and figure out what makes the buggers run..

I found out that the, what I do, they all think- I'm silly, I go out there and when something starts to run out of petrol and I make it do it, on purpose. I make it do it. So it starts to jump and jerk, before she over-gears and snuffs out, I just push the flaming advancer forward. And the stinking cars run. And they start to pick up and run pretty good that they actually spin wheels. And that's what happens when you're cruising along, you know you do a little bit of a speed in old vintage rig... She starts to run out of petrol so you're up in revs a bit, you're up in gearing, you're momentum moving and everything else. She starts to run out of fuel and the motor starts to get this jerky effect. The motor doing the jerking, the wheels and everything else actually start to give the spin, you know, before she over-gears and snuffs out.

18

So like I said, they either pull back on the spark advancer a bit, or she just snuffs it. What we do to our motor which is pre-igniting anyway, if you got a manual, put her into gear, drop the clutch and you put your foot on the break. Other than that, if she's keeping on jerking too much, you can put her into first gear and she'll just hop down the road, you know: RU - RIH -RIH - RIH! Jump the car down the road. Just like an awful big cam, until she snuffs out.

Anyway, so I just push the advancer ahead, and the flaming motor picks up. And it hasn't got the fuel in it. But then you go and look at a motor mower, and so on like that, and you start to run out of fuel in a motor mower, and they scream before they stop. They scream. There, you go and do that.

I think what's happening is, see our fuel, we're trying to atomise the fuel, and we're putting fuel in there as a wetting agent, lubrication and everything else, plus, we're trying to atomise it. Now all our fuel doesn't atomise. So the wetting, agent what is happening is, that's what I say, you can check it if you like...

???? The fuel doesn't, what they mix into there is wetting agent, it doesn't atomise. Most of it goes in, and spits out, flaming pollutants ???? But the rest of it what does atomise, it is there for a reason. And this is my belief.- the air is then being charged. You put all the things we talk about, like Brocky with his air polariser, you know in the manifolds, you seen that one I had there. Fifteen years ago! no fuels, we're talking about all these other things with running without fuels, like the water cells and everything else going into motors. You look at the motor mowers. You look at your own cars when they run out of petrol. Well maybe yours don't start screaming when they run out of petrol. But, if we tune, if mechanics tune them and everything else, they run a hell of a lot flaming smoother and better if you lean out the fuel.

But what takes place is, the outside air going into your motor gets too damn hot. Just like the pushbike pump with your finger over the damn end, she gets

red hot. It's only because the air itself is not charged, and under compression she gets hot. And for every action there's an opposite and equal reaction - why can't the air go cold? Well it flipping does, if you put the right frequency on it. And I can prove that to you with all the things I've been doing. That little one I showed you over in the shed you played with and everything else, I can imagine what it is and everything else.... With the right frequency on that, no fuel at all, putting it into the air intake, the motor runs cool. You don't even need a radiator on that. It doesn't make ice or anything else. It's running on air, all right? It's running on air, with a frequency inputted into the air, and your motor runs cool.

It doesn't overheat. But we do understand that air overheats if we flaming reduce the fuel. Because it's a wetting agent, it's a cooling agent, and a lubricating agent. And air under compression gets flipping hot. But there's no reason why you can't make air colder. It's just we may not have had the right frequency to do it, or the right way of knowing what to do with the damn things.

Well, um, in your motor and everything else, it would be better to run less fuel. If you've got a pre-igniting motor on heat ??? you can check it. The pre-ignition on the motor is hot, and you turn the ignition off that is so-called, our forward spark what we put in the motor ????? keeps going, we do have fuel there. We do have fuel there - the fuel is that flipping hot it is just what we call, pre-igniting. All right? But then we've got the vintage ones and everything else. Brocky had a box in the back, had a flaming air polariser in the front. He was out of fuel three laps prior, by the computers and everything else, but what's a fuel polariser gunna do if you ain't got any fuel?

Okay, think about it. Don't tell Brocky, I told you that. You know, with the no fuel there, let's put all these things together. We've come up with the no fuel there and everything else and so on, and the motors are jerking and coughing. We advance our damn distributor, and the motor picks up, Fine, well we got spark there now. Okay, we've got spark. Now that's on the vintage one. We just advance our spark, and we ain't got the fuel there. That's on a magneto. On our normal car we've got the ignition turned off. We've got the petrol there, we've got the ignition turned off, and it's heated up, and we've got pre-ignition. So, the motor's going DA -DA -DA - DA - DA - DUM! Well what happens when it's doing that and you turn the key back on to give it the forward spark, well fine, she runs smooth again.

19

Just like before you turn the key off, the motor's running smooth. Turn the key back off again, DA -DA -DA-DA-DA-DUMMMM! Turn your key back on. What have you really done? Well, funny thing is if you go out there, while she's pre-igniting, go out there and grab hold of a spark plug lead. Don't tell me you're not gunna get booted! You have negative running through the block, you've got the points opening and shutting, you've got your coils on there and everything else, you got a condenser, you got a resistor it's all there and everything else. You got the alternator turning or the generator turning. There is spark coming through. Now what it is is, the reverse damn spark. Reverse spark. Now we're gunna talk about that because this is called waste spark management.

What the Commodores have, is it implosion? I'll talk about implosion in the same thing. Now in the waste spark management, we have normal spark, compression number one, and it fires in there with the ignition turned on and the fuel near there. That's our normal one, and now our petrol breaks down into pollutants.

Update 9, tape-4

Tape 4 of 4.

With the tape, what we just finished that side of so we are going on to this one.

And the question is what I asked, Am I giving you too much or am I giving you the wrong stuff to this man here?

All right? Bob or what ever his name is, I've been told John. But it's Bob. Am I giving you what you don't want. ?

He's come here for the last hour, you know day or the last hours or whatever else, he wants you And whether he's going to get it or not or use.

I don't know whether I want to give you what you'se want. Yet. I'll try and give you'se an explanation or what. I had to come to this.

Nobody told me and nobody showed me.

No? So this is what I've found all the way along the line to try and understand what I've flaming done. To understand what I've flaming done I got to start understanding what other people are doing as well. What we got.

What we can do. What we can't do.

What we are running on and what we are not running on, there is not some way to learn that.

Anyway the continuation of this Commodore and everything else is WASTE SPARK MANAGEMENT as we said. And we got side tracked but we didn't get side tracked.

Anyway I'll explain it to you as we come along.

They've got the normal forward spark and everything else.

So now what they do is we understand as the forward spark and everything else we've got the spark coming down to the coil going through the primary and secondary and everything else going back to the battery or back to earth.

It comes in positive and goes back negative. All right?

What they found, and you can do the same thing is, our forward spark doesn't come that way. Our forward spark comes through the body across the points and whatever else and that way.

The current goes through the coil positive, comes out negative out the other side and goes back to the engine. And these people use that now, they utilise that.

And what they did, was they took that, what you call waste spark now.

It looked like it was a spark which is being wasted or a frequency that is being wasted or a electrical charge, off the positive which is being wasted.

It was coming in and going out and going back to the battery.

Yeah, or using the other one coming in to make the front cylinder fire. All right?

So they wanted a smoother motor and they wanted to reduce a fly shit and only a fly shit on the pollutant, to keep with the rules, to make a better faster motor, a nice smooth motor and everything else and we got a somewhat reduce the economy and reduce the pollutants, so they started using the waste spark management.

Now, what they found was the motors fired some where between this 6 to 8 degree advanced timing and then at exactly the same time because you've got the back flow, exact, a million percent exact because the front one won't fire unless the back one's there.

The front one won't flow if the back one isn't flowing too. It shuts it down.

So, they started to utilise it. So they found we'd get a spark exact same time as the forward spark in number one we have the complete opposite cylinder which is at the top of the stroke.

At the top of the stroke there, that is our exhausting, it is exhausting.

Now, the spark they found, they can make a spark jump at the exact same time as number one is firing. Number one still has its firing spark, which ignites the fuel, separates your fuels and everything else and ends up as pollutants. Fires your motor.

But on the exhaust stroke they found out too that this thing here can suck too. But it never used to.

They utilised it used it in that put it on the same cylinder on the opposite stroke and it is on the exhausting stroke.

Now, what it did it fired exactly between the 6 - 8 degrees, as did the compression cylinder one. What does that mean?

1

What does that do? All right?

Well we got our exhaust valve open and the pistons coming up just for a second when I tell you and I reckon they are doing.....

The spark fires in that cylinder at the exact same time it starts to close down some of your exhaust emissions what blew apart in this compression stroke.

The compression cylinder, number one, it separated them and now you got pollutants, it starts to close them down.

So it reduces your exhaust emissions, but the other thing it does for that 6 to 8 degrees, is instead of the expansion explosion as on number one compression, the damn thing implodes.

It gives a fractional 8 degree suck, on the piston, as it closes the flaming exhaust emissions down it sucks the piston a fraction.

That's where we get a little bit more speed.

And now we can reduce our input on the compression cylinder.

We can reduce the fuel there because we don't need as much to get the same performance out of the motor because the implosion on the exhaust cylinder is actually giving a suck.

So we are assisting our revolutions of the motor and we are also making the motor smoother because she is free-er running, not so much fight.

And we are also reducing some of the exhaust emissions because it has closed them down, as to what it did on the compression stroke.

Waste spark management

And then from there they'll take that thing and drive it back into your battery.

And now they manage it, they make it do something. For them.

And that's what they've done. It's smoother.

We now have to put less petrol in at the start because we can get more miles per gallon out of the buggers.

The motor's free-er, smoother, faster, less pollutants out of the arse. That's what they did.

Now Ford took up that idea too, you see, then they run it back to the battery.

But that implodes and held on to that spark.

On the exhaust stroke, we hesitated, well it's not half a stroke. It is virtually one and a half strokes, that spark.

It is easily done, we can still fire our flaming spark on the top of the cylinder, top stroke on compression, but we hang on to that flaming one out on the exhaust

And we fire it on the bottom of the damn stroke, on the exhausting stroke.

Think of it, if it closes down the piston with the ... ?..... and everything else and so on like that, the opposite thing the front one is exploding and the rear one is closing down and it's also instead of heating up, it is cooling it as well. It cools your exhaust emissions.

Fire at the bottom of that exhaust stroke. Bang! Pulls it in.

Now if the piston is on its way up to the exhaust you know that every single thing in that cylinder after the motor has fired, monoxide, dioxide and everything else they're explosional things.

Those gases are explosions.

You take them away and you put those things together and they go bang. They explode.

what are you trying to do on the inside of the cylinder? You are trying to create an explosion.
But you know what, you can't make those monoxides and dioxides explode, because of its flaming field.
But you've got those gasses and they won't light for you But what happens to the LPG in the cigarette lighter? These won't light sometimes.
What happened to the LPG in the fuel tank, the gas tank.
Gas is still there, can't light it.
Had to put another field in it to bring it back to what it was to make it burn.
So why can't we turn the exhaust emissions around, if monoxide and dioxides and all those are explosional gases, why can't we turn them around out the exhaust pipe, stick them back in to the motor and make it go bang

2

They won't.
They won't.
If you use an opposite flaming frequency to what they won't spark now that they did in the cylinders in the, in the firing compression you know.
They will outside and when you take them away yourself they will go Bang, but they won't go bang until you introduce them back into the cylinder.
They will outside and when you take them away yourself they will go bang.

It is THE FREQUENCY

Think about it too

You know you put petrol and air and timing and everything else all into the front cylinder, number one compression and you get your condenser out of whack. You won't fire that motor either on petrol under normal conditions under the front.

You have a resistor in line to the coil, no wait a minute, it's not the coil what gives you the spark.

It's not, that's not the spark that comes down with the resistor in line what gives you the flipping spark, that makes your motor run, That's not the spark that makes your motor run.

But if you put a resistor in line before the coil, it makes a difference to that spark. The spring in there, and all it is a spring.

You've taken a straight wire and you've turned it around on a spring, coil, that's what a resistor is thin dry air. The resistor is in your coil and it is in liquid, damn coil wire turned around and round and round and round in a flaming coil but it is in a liquid.

Now we've got coils which are in dry cells and everything else but they are packed in different things, but they made them do different things too.

You use a resistor and all it does is in mid air, it's coiling it and it changes the potential.

But that frequency in that spark coming down that stinking one from the key isn't the one that makes your motor run. But it definitely changes your motor's running ability. Why?

Because if that one don't come down exactly 100% the same as the negative what does run your car, it interrupts it.

Because both of them have to be identical, that's why waste spark management when you got the firing in the first compression firing the first compression cylinder, you have another one they use as managing it into the exhaust one. And they are both there identical, so what they do with the resistor and everything, you get the resistor stretch a little or shrink a little and then what happens to the running ability of the motor

Well, resistor plays up and everything else and you got backfiring and farting and kicking and

everything else if your motor does go.

And if you stop and you try and start the mongrel up you can't, because the frequency is out.

The resistor changed the flaming frequency. It didn't change spark it's not playing with spark. All right? You got to see if you can make the petrol go, and you got to hit the right frequency to make the flaming (carbon?) monoxide and dioxide fire. All right?

But if you fire, think about it, you fire that spark, hang on to it. Put it into something.

There's many machines ... ?... I don't know any of that technology electronics stuff. Implodes a little bit at the top and close down your exhaust.

Pulls the piston up as it implodes and it is going to close down your exhaust emissions. How much are you going to need to close down the front cylinder? Actually nearly none.

And how much, what's it going to do to the ones it did expand out? It's going to pull them up.

We've had a little discussion with you've not listening here for a minutes because this man here said that my brother on his race car had the problem of his points and all that burning out in his flaming distributor first before he got the electronic one and everything else because they were talking about Resistances, resistors and all these flaming things and coils.

You got bigger coils, you got different resistors, you got all these things you got to play with.

3

Well, I'll tell you something else that happened to my brother on his race car. The motor that he doesn't have in now He's got a hole in the side of the block now, but that wasn't him OK

It wasn't him it was somebody else revving the shit bags out of it. Blew a hole straight through the block while he was valve bouncing.

Put a hole through the side of the block.

What he did was he sent it over to have it rebuilt at an engineer's place here in Lismore.

Noel Wagget. OK

So, and when they put it together, you know what they did? They put the cam in 180 degrees out.

On a V8, you've mechanics know that in a V8 that a 180 degree cam will still start. But you know what you can't do with the thing? You can't rev the mongrel out.

They break down and give you the elusive and do everything else. Something is wrong, something is drastically wrong.

So when they, these fellows put the motor together, my brother didn't put it together and I don't put my brothers motor together, I just give him money to play.

You know when I got it I put money into him building his motor or running his race car.

I don't even watch it run' Don't play with it.

Anyway, so he sent over, got the motor rebuilt and they put the cam in wrong.

Anyway his motor started up .Can't rev the mongrel.

Starts every time, can't rev it. Do you know what?

On the opposite side of the flaming harmonic balancer you have timing marks.

And you know with the cam out that far she flaming comes back around and still fires on the same damn point on the other side, so you think your distributor, you know, you line up the distributor by the timing light and everything else, the damn spark and all that is firing the same, Is firing the same.

But, and you know you are getting spark in that cylinder.

Funny thing is you are getting spark in that cylinder. But guess where the real spark is going?

What the cam is doing to do is make the flaming opposite cylinder fire, the dead opposite cylinder, it's trying to make it fire.

You understand?

Now, my brother he is a very wild sort of a boy, he doesn't listen to anybody, real wild temper, yells and screams all the damn time, you might think I am here, you know I'm not.

Agro type person, you can't tell him nothing.

And if anything has to be done it has to be done 100% by the book. And if it don't go by the book he don't want to know about it.
And he's going to make a motor run by the book and by what it says and it has got to run by that. Whether it is an engineer, a mechanic flaming you name it, anybody.

He gets so agro with these people that he wants it to run that way He will not look at anything alternative. Not look at any other ways at doing anything.
Now anyway, so, he er, what had taken place with him and everything else the engineer, head of it and everything else, who had been there and built this motor and everything else, Ms workers built the motor and they got it wrong, but. This fellow went to America to buy American Chevy parts. He was away for about 8 weeks.

So me brother is ringing up every bugger under the sun and trying to get this motor running and they're telling him that his engineer is in America. So he rang him in America.

Fellow says I'm bugged if I know. They must have got it right.

You got the timing right?

You got this right?

Yeah. Everything's right

Spark?

4

Yep.

Well, took it's not our problem, you have to find some other thing. It must be electrical or something else.

It wasn't electrical.

But, I said to my brother, I went over and I heard all this and this went on for weeks and weeks and weeks.

I went over there and I just said to him.

I said, "Paul, did you know that I can make that motor run without pulling a fuse glass".

Straight away, I told him, I can fix that motor and make it run smooth as glass and everything else without touching anything, in one minute

And like I just told you he is so adamant about flaming saying everything has to be running properly

He says, You ain't flaming touching nothing.

Not playing with any of your flaming gismos and everything else on it, doing anything else alternative.

I said I'm not going to do that.

I said I can just do it within one minute.

And he says flaming It's got to be running the way it's been built and the way its been made.

You are not touching it. It's got to rim that way. I says OK.

Well look. The fellows not here, how about we pull it down and find out what is wrong.

I said I'll pull the front off it and I'll find out what's wrong. And he said, The cams

I said look nobody is going to look at it, It is not going to take me very long.

Can I just pull the front off and have a look? And I will just prove to you, you just stand there and I will just prove to you.

It's not going to be any time out of your pocket. No worries.

I'll pull the front off and we'll have a look.

So he says all right, but I'm going to have this running the way it is supposed to. I said that's fine, but just let me pull it off. So, we er, in the modified it is pretty easy to get around it

We pulled the radiator out, pulled the flaming harmonica off, pulled the flaming front timing cover off we found, yep, we found cam's out, one turn right around the town.

So Paul said we are going to turn it back around, I'm going to get up the guys. I said, Yep well we can do that. Just for a minute. Just for one minute.

Can you now let me, you know what is wrong with this motor

Can you now just let me without doing anything?

Can you let me show you how to make this motor run. Smooth as glass. Let me show you.

(Paul) I don't want to know. I said I don't care, just give me one minute.

I got in a big fight with my brother. He's stubborn. I told you that. Rachael will tell you that. Everyone will.

So he said yeah all right. But I don't want to know about it. I said That's fine.

You know what you do? And I did it.

What do you do? Conversation here, turn the wires around on the cap.

On the coil one what says positive I put on negative,

The one what says negative I put on positive and started the motor up and she goes full revs. Rev rev rev rev rev smooth as glass, everything else.

And then he says that's not the way it is going you've proved your point and everything else

Nyeah, nyeah, nyeah, we're going to make it the right damn way.

So it had to go back to positive to positive, negative to negative and we pulled the cam out, brum, brum, brum, free as a bird, smooth as glass and he got fair up the flaming engineers and mechanics and everything else, but by turning the wires around on the coil.

What was he doing?

Well you figure that out, what we are taking primary and secondary, and we put them in a different than normal way.

A normal car, it does work that way.

5

You can have your wires around the other way, but they tell you it gives you a different kind of frequency and some times some cars it starts them but makes them break down terribly up high and others it makes them break down low due to different frequencies

So different things for different things. But on his, smooth as glass with the cam 180 out.

360 is back where we were, 180 is the opposite.

And you know what? The damn thing was firing and running there, but you couldn't rev it up.

She was missing and breakdown and farting You can go and talk to him. You can go over there and talk to him. You saw him in the shed the other night when we were there.

Go over and ask me brother.

He don't agree on any of this stuff. He don't agree with another single person in the world that guy, but he will tell you what did take place.

You put that together with a whole lot of other things what take place.

Put a lot of these things together and find out what the go is.

Now, other things to end this little section I have an uncle.

I didn't know I had this uncle, and this uncle done something.

This uncle is named, ok, well most people don't know my name or anything else and this is not my last name and everything else either but this is my mothers maiden name.

This guy's name was Bill Hale and he come from the other side of Kyogle and apparently he's dead.

I don't know if he is or he isn't. But the guy up there now who has vintage cars, all right?

He's got the vintage cars and everything else and his name is Kelly Web.

He travels all over Australia to all the swap meets and everything else.

He owns all the old vintage car shed up here and he puts them together and he farts around.

And he sells bits and pieces and he's got a workshop on the other side of Kyogle out at Koogler, all right, On the Lyons road heading towards Brisbane on the back road.

He told me after I went and showed him the little Escort driving on this water and nothing else on it and he knows about it and plays and builds motors and mechanic and engineer and flaming you name it.

And he's a real old guy, he knows everything about everything, magnetos and farting around and everything else.

One thing the guy didn't know, until I had explained to him was, I said Kell do you know what happens to an old vintage car that's running on a magneto and they run out of petrol?

Yeah they stop. I said, do they?

I said Think about it

He said, Ah, they do some jerking I said, Yeah, right.

And we talked what I told you about by advancing the spark. And he said, Bugger me dead I've done that myself a long time ago, he said and I never thought about it.

Anyway if a whipper snipper like you tells me he said it's good to know things what we sometimes forget.

Anyway, he said, You know what? Your uncle, I've been in this vehicle and everything else a longtime ago.

He said, Your flipping uncle, Bill Hale. I said don't ask.

He took exhaust emissions straight out of the stinking exhaust pipe, he run them over the top of a stainless plate, we had holes in the damn thing, over it and then straight back into the stinking

Carburetor and you know what?

That bugger used to take me for drives, he said we were running in the carburettor and out the flaming exhaust and straight back over the stainless plate and back into the stinking carburettor and he'd take me for drives everywhere in this thing doing that.

And he says, I thought I know that he run it across the stainless plate when you mentioned about

stainless plates in your cell.

What's he done?

There's no water, there's no nothing.

6

He took the exhaust emissions and run it across there and he says You know what I reckon it done now, he says, because I explained about my stuff He said..... those monoxide and dioxide and everything else got the opposite damn charge and you put it back down the carburettor and he darn well did it.

He said. We've got thousands of people up our way what can tell you about that and been in the vehicle and everything else.

He said and I been in that vehicle and he showed me and everything else

He said you took those monoxides and dioxides and everything else back in the carburettor and we were driving down the road and we went for mile and miles all the time

He said this has only just come back to me.

Well I said well you can't take the exhaust emissions and everything else and stick them back into the carburettor and make a car run, because and it should explode, but it don't, because that's what we are after. Because it's lost it's kind of frequency

What he was doing with that stainless plate and everything else.

Now I don't know what he done, whether he put a charge to it, or frequency to it or what he damn well did and neither does Kell.

But all Kell does know is that this fellow runs the exhaust gases out there and returned them back into the carburettor and it is running that vehicle

He was getting more speed out of the thing. He did not have to add anything else.

Because on a closed circuit, which it was, you lost nothing. Apparently in the explosional rate and everything else and then the closing down rate and everything else what he done and the frequency he must have put on the plate coming back onto those, he didn't lose anything.

He was able to make a continuous circuit and Kell reckons that the motor runs faster and better and smoother than what it used to do on a few litres of fuel. He'd swear black and blue. You can go up there and talk to Kell You can ring him up, and everything else and you can ask him and he'll tell you. Bill Hale.

And that's not my last name, that's my uncle. I never met him, I didn't know about it. I don't know how these sort of things go. It's like gene lines you know and things like that.

We find out that our uncles or our brothers or brother in laws or something else, not brother-in-laws but grandparents and everything else we didn't know used to ride motor bikes and we seem to have an attraction for motorbikes. We have grandparents and everything else who used to have a twitch in the left eye and bugger me dead we've got the same damn twitch. And, you know things like that are passed down the line.

But my uncle, I don't think my uncle would have been muchly related to me except ... a single person who does any of this stuff like me or anything else, and my family, and my father with 19 children, not a one of them does anything like me or is even interested in anything like this.

The thing is too that my father was a religious type of person and so on, he used to go to church.

Not any of his 19 children are ever interested in going to church, reading the bible or doing any of those things, being interested in any of that.

No I don't go to church or anything else, but I write out of the bible. I've written 20 books.

Don't go to church. Don't go to any of those things

Wrote three of them without having a bible. OK

All these different things will come to me as well as all this other stuff.

And I don't, I can talk to ministers. I can talk to churches and go everywhere else.

My father went to different churches and as soon as he read the bible and told them what the bible said they kicked him out, because sometimes we find out they don't actually teach what the bible says the same between all the different churches. But, anyway out of all those children and everything else I seem to for no reason, no nothing, I just did it one day.

Took up the idea of writing about things in the bible and I wrote about things you would not believe.

7

You know out of the bible that you couldn't, believe. You Know. It's all in the bible.

But things which, you know sort of people don't see in the bible

....I'm not going on with this bible thing or anything else

But just given you.....of things what we do.

I asked this man here how many of each kind of animal did Noah take into the ark?

And his 2 fingers came up.

most everybody else in the world will do the same thing in the world will do the same thing

They'll say 2 of each. Well I think youse all better go back and read the bible.

From the whole set of numbers which is in the pneumatics and everything else, it is in our minerals

And everything else....I dint know what you call that it is in every dam field God put it there and every damn thing and he also made the numbers for us And when god had his scribes

In the early days they done it by numbers , a letter a word, a sentence and a chapter and everything else

and if it didn't work out a million % as god given numbers to do it, it was cast out Thrown away.

And I showed this man here a few little things on that and everything else but youse can go out and check
For yourself If any of youse there are interested, look under Genesis chapter 7, and you read just that little
verse under chapter 7, you'll find out that Noah took 14 of each kind of flippin animal and 14 of every bird
What it does say in there of two of each is that he said " of every beast that is unclean you will take by
Two's one male and one female . But what it does say in 7 is, He said to Noah of the, you know, the male
and the female 7 pairs that is 14
that must have been a pretty big Ark and everything else. It just Goes to show the churches and everything
else have taught us for many years 2 of each kind and we've got songs about it and everything else.
But why don't they read the bible, because you go and read it and check if I am right or wrong
And everything else but he says 14 of each kind
Not so much that but he says 7, the male and the female all right?
And if it's even, you can't have even in 7 because 7 is an odd number
Add female and it brings you to 14 of each kind.
Where just having some lunch we finished that
And this fellow here says, what about cold running on , he didn't say that we got preignition
We got another motor that is called cold dieseling
They call it when a motors cold you know that one mechanics explain it to your mates if they don't
We've got a fellow here who talks about a Ford Prefect
Ford Prefect. Fellow has a generator on it. He turned it off, you'se know the story apparently.
He turned it off, wouldn't shut down.
Pulled the spark plugs won't shut down
What else happened?
Disconnected the petrol. Wouldn't shut down
Had to stall it.
Add that one into all the info you've heard about first and everything else and you come up with.....
Yes we know the cars run on petrol and everything else and the way they are set up
But is that the only way they run?
Gives you something else to think about doesn't it?
And then I didn't say I was giving you all the answers all right
I'm not going to tell you,

I am not going to tell you.
You have to figure it out.
And the cold dieseling, what they call cold dieseling, we do the same thing without a hot
motor. We try to eliminate that cold dieseling and everything else we can..... and it

makes it worse The Japanese found this exact thing out as I described before.
With a piston.
And it went better.
When they tried to put an electric solenoid in to shut the fuel off and air off
and everything else
they wanted to shut the air and the fuel. And they tried everything and they
kept going. They
come up with another idea on how. A magnetic field in the solenoid.
And that field goes into the block and the motor shuts down. I mean what is the
answer on the
cold dieseling?
Figure it out yourself.
Next question again.
Why can't we, this person here says. And I'm not saying I got anything
different.
I'm just saying that you and my answer to this man was that if he did not
try.....
He could try every damn thing under the sun and he couldn't get it started.
Tow it to 1000 miles per hour and you won't get it started. All right
Well, I just go and put the condenser in and bingo I started the car.
Because I put the right thing in.
Now, I'm not talking about putting electrolyte in the water and everything else.
Actually what
I'm doing is taking it out I'm taking the minerals and the shit.
My insulating plates could be at fault. Right?
My insulating plates could be wrong, my metal could be wrong, my keg could be
wrong, my
water could be wrong.
We've had some people here who've had to go through 20 different kinds of water
before they
found one which started to work perfectly. For them.
They've got a different variety of things happening through those 20 different
waters and they
are thinking that cell was wrong, and the plates was wrong and the insulators
was wrong and
they drove me crazy on the telephone, ringing up all the time when they tried
different things.
Why why why why why.
I said keep trying the water.
So they went out and they finally found one after 20 different waters.
Now this is long ago, and he has now got.
I didn't say he's got a car running. But that's not what he was after.
He was after the water to make Ms cell produce electricity, because he's got
that, but he wanted
the cell for healing. Healing.
And different things I'm not going to go into, because I don't do the healing
and neither does
the water And we don't talk about that because nobody's interested. So, He took
all that time.
Now and we are asking why aren't we getting the bubble and pouring on the
surface of the
water and pouring off.
Well he did it for 20 different waters and then he finally touched that water
and he's not going
to touch that cell and he's not going to let anybody else touch it either.
But you could have somebody who is negative in the room or put their hand over
it.
You could have flaming something else effecting it.
Every single thing can effect it.
Everything.

But when it is lined up, when it's in there you can't affect it So it's just playing.
Playing with this too
And I'm a mechanic and it didn't occur to me.
I've got a friend out here probably about 30 miles away from here who's got a Holden motor.
And he sent the Holden motor in, it was going, 186 Holden motor, don't care, he's done about 3 or 4.

9

He sent the motor to have it rebored and rebuilt
And he sent it over to Gill's engineering in Casino over here
Gill's engineering are a very old family and so on, very old gear in their workshops
Now they had a lathe, which is one the lathes with the machining heads and everything else like that with the Spindle thing on the side.
One of those big old antique type of things and this dam thing here turned backwards, compared to most Others. Now you say you can change the gearing and make them turn backwards anyway, but what happens is for honing, machining and so on like that to cut the metal out of the boiler they usually cut a certain way.

The thing is they got the old tools and everything else and their machine cuts backwards.
All right just bear with me for a minute.
Now, their machine cuts backward and everything else and their motor is going and everything else this guy Picked up his motor afterwards.
He put the pistons in.
He put the bearings in
He put the head on.
He put everything else in.
He put it in the car and went to start it on twelve volts, and he had, I'm not kidding and he had every single Thing perfect.
Now, Flattened three 12v batterys and he never got a kick out of that stinking motor.
And he was miles away and I don't want to go driving away in the middle of the bush.
And he said you're the smart fellow you tell me what is wrong.
I says, well look, cause he's on a long distance what it is from here he only rand up and said what am I going to check . So I told him go check the points.
Goes out and says I'll ring you back.
So he runs out and checks the points. No they are fine Gapping is fine.
Checks the timing. Fine
Checks the cam. Fine
Checks the carby. Fine.
Fuel, condenser, coil, everything and he kept changing things to make sure.
He pulls them of his other going car and puts them on to make sure.
Nothing. Know what was wrong?
He then after all these things decided bugger you ringing me up all the time I'll come down.
So I went down there and everything else and looked at his motor and he had everything right.
So I said I know how to start this, the battery and everything else I said now I'm going to make it24v
We hooked it up to 24v and whirled his motor over and we leave the 24v on.

I'll run it for a little bit then the coil will start heating up and you get backfiring and farting and because
It can't run on 24v while its set up for 12 you can't run it on 24v for too long.
Anyway so I just hooked up 24 volts.
The negative terminal was connected to the battery in the car and I.... To the battery in the car to the,
This doesn't matter much, I'm just saying
Put it on the other battery.
Then I jumper leaded in between, which gives us 24v
He hit the key and she fired instant
Not a hesitation.
And it fired and was running
So he turns it off and says I'll go back to 12v now it's started.
He went back to 12v and he couldn't start it
So he went back to 24v.
Bang straight away she fired and she run and she run and she run.
Now remember. We er

10

While the motor is going, the motor is going, it's got an alternator on it and everything else, its got a
Set of points in there, you know, very hard to do it on any of these later cars.
He's got the points and everything else in the Holden, so while the motor is going and everything else
we take off the positive terminal from the second battery the motor keeps going because the alternator
is feeding through then.
And I take it back and go to put it on the positive terminal.
There is a monstrous spark "##0/o#\$##"
And then, I lifted, you know, it scares me a bit so I lift the terminal up a little bit and I try to put it b
Back on again and figure out why there is this monstrous spark
Next time I go to put it back on there is hardly any spark, just a little tiny spark.
Put it on, we shut the car down, we hit the key, on 12V and it fired instantly and it's been running
Like that ever since.
It comes down to this, when they originally lathed the block they changed the frequency in it
And when I come back from 24v she fired And when I came back to 12v, the big spark was the
flaming thing was lining itself up, polarising itself the right way.
Polarising the right way.
And I put it on as a big spark. I took it off because I was scared.
Put it back on again and it was only a little spark because it was normal charging then and we can
Start it that way. That's what I found there.
Now I didn't understand that at that stage.
I just knew this is how you start the car and everything else.
Sometimes you can just hook on and climb down the road and they'll just kick in.
Sometime
Ok
But they won't start.
Some motors for some reason will not start off the 12v battery straight off after you rebuild the motors.
Now how I found that out really was not that car.
What I had was another friend of my daughter.
He had a motor built in a Commodore, and they fitted, they took out his 3.3 motor up in Northern
Territory and he had a brand spanking new motor rebuilt there and they put it into his car and

everything else and they couldn't start it. And he was leaving the same day they were finishing the job and he was coming down here and he was heading to Melbourne. Anyway, so they towed the car and got it started. Now he leaves there and he's driving all day and he turns her off at night, she's going good and everything else. He comes out the next morning, he can't start it. He can not start it. He clutch starts the damn thing. When he clutch started it, the thing's got this terrible miss in it. So he goes into a mechanical shop and he's away, away from where he got the motor built. He goes into this mechanical shop and everything else. Now before I tell you the only existing things from the original motor, I want to keep going, he went into a flaming mechanics shop and everything else and the mechanic says It sounds like spark plugs breaking down. So he replaced brand spanking new spark plugs and this guy paid for them and it didn't make any difference. So the guy said, Well, Maybe you got a cracked cap, so he put a new cap on and paid for that and it didn't do it. And then he said Well maybe its an electrical somewhere so he put a new coil on and that didn't do it. And he went in and he said well let's just throw in points and condenser anyway. So he put that on. Then he put brand new leads on. He said, "We've already got these damn things brand new anyway. So the fellow said well look it's not electrical and so on. He said It has to be fuel. So he said I can't afford any more now, I've got to keep going, so off he goes again. Now he gets down the road and everything else and that car's missing and farting and coughing and everything else.

11

Anyway she pulls up, he turns the key off 'cause she's stuffed, it's running rough as guts and you come up to a stop-light or sign or something like that and the motor is running that rough she cuts out. So then he turns the key clean off and then turns the key back on again and he starts the motor, and it starts straight away and the flipping thing runs smooth as glass. Smooth as glass, all day and he thought Bugger me dead it's fixed itself, it's cleaned itself, it's fixed itself So then he gets er down and everything else, stays in, pulls in, stays in a motel. Comes out the next morning. Rev Rev Rev. It won't start. OK? And then he clutch starts the damn thing, she fires up. She's got the miss in it. It's back again He says, "Oh shit!" I got to find this, you know, I can't travel like this. So anyway he goes in, he goes to an electrician this time, and he says Look. I've had all these things done and everything else, can you put your meters on to it. So when they did, they goes into the electrician, he turns the motor off and he comes back out and he hits the key and everything else and the electrician puts the meters on and everything else.

The motor is running as smooth as glass, right, smooth as glass and he puts the meters on and he says
mate there is nothing wrong electrically. He says, yes but the motor's running perfectly..... He says, Oh well. I'll keep going. So he drives and later on and everything else he shuts it down.
Anyway, waits and he says I'm heading off real early next morning. I'm going. Getting out of here.
Sick of it. Anyway, he just got sick of this car. So he comes down again, he goes out the next morning, won't start. Pain in the arse it won't start. All right?
So he decides, Bugger it, I can't drive like this. It's jerking and farting and coughing and carrying on. It won't accelerate. It won't do anything.
So he says I'll pull into another mechanics shop in the next town So he gets into there and everything else. Turns her off, goes over and says,
"Mate look. I've had everything electrical done, I've had all and everything checked out and it's not electrical.
The fellow then goes and puts another carburettor on it. Brand new carburettor, puts it on the flaming alternator. He puts a new Filter on it And he went through the pump and everything else.
He puts a brand new fuel pump on it
And he blew back through the tank and he drained the fuel tank.
Pulled the fuel tank out of the car and flaming pulled, in case there was some blockage, you know a bit of plastic or a bit of rag or something blocking up the line. All those things, hops into the car, hits the key. Smooth as glass.
So off he drives. We've fixed it. Paid the bill. It's adding up to hundreds and hundreds and hundreds now.
Now he's got further down towards us, down this end of the stick, he's up in Brisbane and he rings me daughter and he says he's going to be down there in a few hours. He didn't make it
'Cause he stayed there in Brisbane over night
He goes to start it the next morning and it won't start again. And he did everything to his car
Anyway, so he got down to Tweed Heads, about an hour and a half away from here and he pulled into a mechanics shop there and everything else and the mechanic said Ok well let's just pull out the distributor, it had to be shorting out in the distributor
So they pulled the distributor out and put another one in. And they hit the key and the car went smooth.
So he says I've fixed it. You pay me \$80 for the distributor, second hand, right.
So he heads off and gets down here to Lismore, and he says Mate, pulls up, stayed at our place and he told me the story and everything else and this is going to sound like a long story but it is going to make sense in a minute. All right?

And he gets there and he says ' can you look at me car. It's been giving me all this trouble. Everytime
Everytime I stop it goes and all these things happening. Anyway I said fine its getting a bit dark now
I'll leave it til tomorrow.
Next morning I gets up and goes out.
He says I'll try to Start it. Goes out and it wont start.
So, I hand another one there so I said what have they done. And he went through it all.
I said OK. Now we got a running car here, a Commodore with the right motor, the right carburettor,
The right distributor the right everything else.
I said what else was left on this from the original motor?
He said well we've got two things.
One is the distributor and we got the carburettor.
I said OK well you've had a brand new distributor put in He says Yep.
I said all right we'll put a carburettor on and he has had that done too.
Well lets do it individually.
Give us your old distributor. Puts it in and everything else.
Hit the key bugger me dead the thing fired up smooth.
I said there's nothing wrong with this.
I said all right lets change the carburettor. So we changed the carburettor, this new one.
Anyway so, the car started and went well.
He said test it out this is not all it does.
So we waited overnight and next morning it won't go again.
I said all right lets put the carby back and lets just change the distributor.
So, changes the distributor. Changed the distributor and hit the key, she runs as smooth as glass,
Leaves it overnight
He said, just test it. Happened every morning.
Anyway same problem. I said well lets just see.
I finally got the car started right and it fired up on 24 thinking it was the same as instead of tow starting
It which you couldn't tow... Anyway so I did that and she starts and she's running smooth. I said I
Might have fixed it. Bugger me dead she won't start again.
Anyway start again and I thought what am I going to do here? About all these different things I did and
All went over every single thing he'd done and I come down to something.
. I said the old block and head was thrown away and this is a brand spanking new motor, you see
He had a wire from the positive terminal of the battery.....
And then I went across and I just went #%#&#@#@# on the carby
And do you know what? He has.....
I couldn't figure out exactly why this fellow.
She'd run like a mongrel dog and then after it stops and you re hit the key everything runs smooth
She's running like a mongrel dog and the cars going along itself and straight back on again , which
Means that the motor is still going the alternator send a back field and everything else you know when
You turn it down your alternator light comes on.
And I turned it back on and the motor is smooth, smooth as glass.
By turning the key off and turning it back on again the motor is smooth and that's what he has been doing
Every time that he pulls in and its running rough as guts.
He pulls in to a mechanical shop, or an engineer, or an electrician or anything else.

And he turns the car off and they go and change everything and then they come back out and hit it a second Time, because when he's turned it off, the motor's been still going in the day time and she does it. She's going and then you turn the key of and the generator light comes on and what are we running on The reverse charge.

13

I said, I had a car that when we sent in and we pulled the motor down and everything else and we found out, bugger me..... in the other way. Anyway, and that changed the frequency they just had there Funny thing is, if they would have put a new distributor or another distributor and another carburettor, you know instantly when they put the motor in instead of the original one, the car probably would never have had any problems. But this damn well did, with that one distributor and one carburettor and everybody kept changing them one at a time. And I ended up changing one at a time and then when it didn't work, put it back I never changed the two at a time. And nobody from the NT to here ever changed the distributor and the carburettor at the same damn time. They put a different distributor in and everything else and they run it and then the car didn't start the next morning. That stinking thing picked up the field and become a problem child. And then when he comes in and has the carburettor replaced then see now they got a new distributor and a used carby but it stopped overnight and it sent the stinking field into that distributor and it kept switching and change the distributor it was in the carburettor. And they are aluminium. Both of those are aluminium and the rest of the motor is cast iron. Put that in your records with all the rest of the stuff and it took the first car to start it on flaming 24 while it is going cross the leads back, big spark and then put it on and everything is fine. Change the polarity. The funny thing was that the battery, the 24v didn't do it on the Commodore. But shorting out the positive to the flaming negative did. That changed it. As soon as we did that, apparently if you do that you figure this out. when you touch the wire on, atomically or magnetically wise and everything else and if you think of the atoms in it you disturb their fields. If they are lined up in a certain direction it disturbs them, and they'll end up in a different direction. And what's happened is, this flaming thing, they didn't line up. Now apparently I find out and I didn't know before anywhere or anything else when they were down there with Ian Hakon and Barry Hilton and everything else we had a cone set up. Is that Ok to say? We had a cone set up down there with the orange 4 pegs on the side and everything else, three things. What we had was ...They never told me. I asked them whose cells is this?

And they would not tell me.
They said The fellow doesn't want you to know he just wants you to check out.
He's done a lot of playing with this and it's not doing what he wants.
So that was on the tape when I was down there.
and everything else. And Barry Hilton, upset.
You seen the tape? Mate. I don't know why I didn't throttle him
He drove me so crazy and Barry Hilton, he's the one who drove me so flipping
crazy.
He's the one who wrote all the books about me.
The Joe phenomena book.
The Joe cell, Joe X Everything else, he's the. This is Hilton Dynamics.
He's in partnership with Ian Hakon and so on like that and he's the one who
drove me so pathetically
crazy. and when he pulled the cell to pieces he did not take notice where the
cones were.
And I said, Were the cones stacked up this way, because you see, when we put
this in, you understand
this now.
When we are putting an electrical field in we got a positive and a negative we
are connecting up but we
got neutral plates and ascending field frequencies.
Do you understand?
And when you hook that up once and send a field through, do you know if you
change them to any other
plates you are mixing up your fields.

14

you can do the same as these stinking cars with problems and I told them that
It is what has happened to me m the past too, And not just, me but other people
they've mixed up their plates
and their cells don't stinking work They're playing up and doing all these
radical things all over the place.
So, when I was down there and everything else I asked Barry has he kept the
plates in order, the cones
in order, as they come out of the thing. g doesn't matter
He said, Well nyeah nyeah nyeah. It flaming does matter. It know where they
are, you just now messed up
so I can't tell you what it is and I can't get it back and it is now random.
So what I got to do is then I had to go to each one of those cones and
everything else and I had to touch
them with the battery and make them a spark.
Because they are lined up either magnetically or frequency wise and the damn
stainless with the water
in it becomes highly volatiley magnetic, but when the water is not in there it
is not
if you put normal water in, non-charged into stainless There is no magnetism.
This way there is
So we are setting up magnetic fields and magnetic fields are either N and S or
whatever else the way
and there is field effects. Like a solenoid you either push a piston out in the
middle, you pull a piston in.
you get spike effects On the side you are using different things.
We can wire one, one way to the left, we can wire them to the right.
We can wire them front to back, back to front and we get different things.
Like understanding it.
If you take a piece of metal and you want to make a magnet out Of it, right,
just an ordinary screwdriver
or something like that. if you hook it up to a battery.
you grab a piece of Copper wire and you grab your screw driver and you wrap your
Copper around it.

Now I'm going to describe a couple of ways
if you wrap your copper around from one end just say east to west, on the
screwdriver whichever
way you hold it in the air.
Say, well let's do it another way holding your screwdriver in your left hand.
So we wind it clockwise from the right hand side of it to the left hand side and
then we connect it.
The wires to the battery and we put our left hand where we entered our wiring
and we put that on negative.
And we put where we started we put that one on positive OK we will end up with
the negative on our right
hand towards positive.
We will end up with, that's our north pole, we will end up with south pole on
the other hand towards the
negative, because opposites attract.
Understand?
You can do it different ways and it will give you this different effect. So
don't just.... This way.
Now the other thing is if you start off again, come back to your screwdriver.
you start winding
And same way, hold that screwdriver in the left hand and you start winding it
anticlockwise with a copper
wire in your with your right hand and now you put the same wires on again, you
put the one in your left hand
where it comes out, you finished, you put on the negative and you put the one
which you finished up here
in your right hand on to this positive, you now will have the opposite flaming
magnetism in that screwdriver
You will have south on the end what had north and you'll have north on the end
what had south.

If you turn the screwdriver right around and start winding it the same as we
just said it, it will do the
opposite again. It will give you north-south in its winding.
OK Now if we hold that screwdriver down to a flaming piece of metal it is
going to pick it up'
No matter which way you wind it it's going to pick it up.
The piece of metal you are picking up it can be picked up by either North and
south end.
The thing what gets rejected or attracted is two magnetic fields
you get two magnets and you hold the N and the N ends to each other they won't
go together
They repel.

15

you turn the two around and you aim the two South ends together, they repel
You turn one of them around you get north-south
You turn both of them around and you get south-north and they attract.
you understand? Now you see that's four different ways.
Those two magnets you take them to a piece of metal and you are trying to create
an electro-magnetic
field or you are creating a frequency or a field in the screwdriver, bang it on
to something to make it ring
Like shit. OK Or heat it up and you alignment changes to nowhere again,
anywhere, nowhere, and that's not
That's how you disturb it, the cell now I find out. Mix them up.
I had to then 'o and hook them up, all the other damn things I was doing
What was I doing with the carburettor? I also had to do.

And our condensers, our coils our flaming sumps our different things frequency wise

Does it sometimes make our motors run without generators?

I did didn't I, just reverse the polarity not charge.

The generator effect is, and then he turns the key back on and the stinking thing re-aligns.

It wasn't given a permanent realignment only till next morning and touching the wire from the positive

Terminal up changed them and realigned them and polarised the block and everything

But Sulley'diesel, it's the same thing.

There's energy inside Sulley's diesel sink....

Take the same wire and do the same damn thing and it..... these type of things making and breaking.

But you understand by what we are talking about if you play with cells you can't put a drop of water in

the different kinds of diesel motors, motor, and they are actually bugged up.

But I used a different cell, which gave it..... that motor.

I'll tell you one thing about the Escort motor, though, the Escort Off the manifold the crank ventilator

That is hook up the flaming cell on only the Escort motor and the PCV valve is hooked up

The oil Out Of the sump straight up the PCV into the manifold straight Out Onto the ground on the

exhaust.

So, what we do is we take the PCV hose off and if you look at the tape and everything else you see on

the front of the manifold you see that little thing and everything else it's got a bung over it with a bolt

in it

that's the reason Why that is there because when we put a cell on, now when we take the cell off and

go back to normal petrol and air, it damn well emptied the sump of oil.

No body else asked that, question I've never told anybody else

I spoke to him, while he should have had that camera going, that's what he tells me

That he had 'em off write he should have.....

But I do remember now telling him, explaining it to him and he getting it there with

The damn thing by putting that on, the hose on..

Remember we had a completely sealed motor, that means that the oil intake one is sealed.

On the Rover, I don't know if this is too much on the tape but the left hand tappet cover at the back..

Every other part of that motor is sealed. She has electric fuel Pump, we don't have a hole in this pump.

She doesn't have a PCV valve. The PCV valves are actually in the in the carburettor.

Rover, on the left hand side tappet cover, the back of it has a piece of metal tube coming directly

straight out of the tappet cover.

It is probably not quite as fat as a pencil Have you seen it?

And the hose from there goes directly around to the right hand carburettor

straight around the back of the motor and onto the right hand carburettor

COMP if this is too much on the tape

I found too, I think it is in tape that motor only run, and for some reason the motor and onto it is on tape, either pulled the hose off or did something else

, bumped off or something and the motor stopped

So I put me finger over that hole and Ron Davis hit the key and the motor started and I felt a suck there.

it sucked the end of my finger in which was creating in the sump a vacuum. It created a vacuum.

Now I bent me finger off it a little bit, leaving me finger off the end of the hole a little bit and let air in.

You could hear it sucking in. Now that's should be, should be blow by.

But when I took me finger a little bit off the edge and everything else and let a little bit of air seep in

then the motor started to run rough and die down, put me finger back on and it ran all right.

Does any water work a cell?

Yes, every and any, but, the but is, what you got to do is have your right frequency and you got to be able to pull all that stuff out.

You got to be able to produce what you seen on tape and so on like that, so it means you got to have the

right plating in order, you got to have the right fields.

you got to have the right insulators and then the effects you have seen you have to have, possibly, but

we are not using the water to produce the gas.

But that's as I said that's the only way that I find how much energy is in the cell by lighting a bubble and

see what it does.

Now we may not need that. I don't know many other ways. But I don't do that now anyway.

I just look at the water and look at the bubble and that's it. I don't light them. I don't play.

I don't bang. I don't do anything any more.

I just know what they are doing now so I don't have to keep testing to see what that one thing does. I've

got it down what I can look at it and see. But you'se maybe not yet.

There may be many other ways without that, without producing that. but that's the only way I've found is

that if I've got the surface tension and so on, all the shit what is in the water will come out.

We've tried bore water. We've tried flaming spring water

We've tried dam water. We've tried tap water. Stacks and stacks and stacks of stuff.

Now I understand that some waters we find is a bit contrary.

You know like we keep pulling shit, and shit and shit and we don't get the stuff out, you know we

never seem to get it out.

And then there are some other waters that don't do a damn thing; no bubbling, no crap, no nothing.

All right?

Now those waters are doing things, you know like some water use an energy field to lock the crap in.

Understand?

A man uses aluminium again, 'cause you got to find an opposite frequency to get the damn things out

and this is what happened in that bucket in the shed, and so on.

The bucket come from the tap, the tap was clean, the water in the tap was clean. Rocky creek dam, it is putrid and it smells and it's got fish in it and you know all the rest.

You would not drink that water.

And it would just taste like an old rotten dammy river water anyway, and nobody wants to drink that

So they put all those ingredients in there.
Now what that bucket did was drop them out. See?
So I found a frequency to get them out.
So what it virtually means is, that without finding, going through, Re the guy up in Cairns and everything else, without going through say 20 different waters till he found a frequency to purify all those waters. OK
You probably got a cell which is giving a frequency out, but the frequency may not be a total frequency for tuning in all kinds of water.
It just seems like, it took me a long time too. All right.

17

I'm not saying as long as you'se, but I'm saying a long time before it happened for me and I found out a cell and I had to improve that cell a few times till I got it reactive or not whether it had salt in it whether it had minerals in it or anything else. But they all come out.
But I still got the over -running underlining thing which is the bubbles, the gas, the implosion and the field that I run the water with.
Whether that water was still cacky or not.
We got some people's cells would just pull water out at the surface. They'll never drop it We've got some people who drop water.
You know we've got people who will never take it out of the water.
It just means they haven't hit the right frequency.....
The difference is with mine and most others is, I do seem to have a much upgraded cell than some other people out there. Now I'm not saying everything.
I know there are some people out there who have built virtually the similar cells and are doing a similar thing.
But I don't know what's happening then when they put that water to cars, they haven't maybe got the cars going. But I'm not after cars and I don't care if they are.
But, They have tried on that I suppose some have and some haven't. But they get different reactions, you know, a whole heap of different things. And, it's what our mind goes through a little bit and we find this frequency. So you either, if you've got a cell that doesn't work then you keep finding a water or you keep changing your insulators if you think they are shorting out and so on Or, you know, we don't just leave it on and see if it works over a 24hr period. If it doesn't work in a few seconds or half a minute, turn it off. You found out what happens. It's stuffs it. It dirties it up. It's bugged.
If it doesn't work in that time you haven't got it.
And that's what I tell people, don't leave it going for ages and ages because if it doesn't work in the same time you haven't got it.
Before you bugger something and so on And try another water. Try another insulator or something.
Always leave negative in the inside centre, wherever you find centre. Right?
In different places the centre I described to you Bob, so you got to look at it and think about it.
Centre may not be where you think it is.

But it is always centre, always centre. Always centre.
Not critical, because we had the Rover running as I said before of Christians
cordial bottle but couldn't
rev up. It was starting and running We've had it running on a bottle.
We have had it running on straight tubes and so on.
We have had it running off a plastic bucket.
We've had it off the big long you know stainless what Peter Stevens took.
With the one behind the lounge that you seen, that's a heap shorter.
Different configurations and everything else too you know because the
configuration of those diamond
shapes what are in the first cells is not what I've ever used again.
See I don't go back and start using the same things as I ever used before.
If I know it works I move on.
I'm a strange one.

What happens is if I ever build a car , say a Datsun and put a V8 into it, ill
never do that again not for
anybody else not for myself again. All right.
In a Datsun, sorry Rachael says Yes I did.
In a Datsun I did it twice.
A Datsun 200 and 200B I did it twice the reason being because the first one got
stolen.
Three days after we got it registered it, it got stolen.

So I built another one.

18

other than that I never do things twice.
if I do a job and I achieve the best I can in that job that, s it for me.
I don't keep that job going I don't keep going back to it and doing things
I move on .I want to learn. I want to increase.
So all the cells I got Out there, you'll find every damn one Of them, none of
them are the same.
But each one of those ones I've found out about them, each one of those ones
they've given me the
The surface tension
They give me the implosion, explosion and all these different gases and pulling
all the shit out
And also healing. And also running cars. And I've played with that.
But imagine you'se have played with this for this long.
I had to play a fair bit to get them like that
But, it seems like I am gifted with not many failures on that.
I am not saying I'm a perfect guy or anything else, I'm just saying the maybe
the Lord, he put it and
gave me just a little bit more without experimenting a lot.
I didn't find all the failures I found something and each cell seems to you know
be.....
We have to finally do it
The other thing I'd like all of you's to do, is try and rent the video if you
haven't already got it or seen
it go and rent the video on ,Chain Reaction". Chain reaction. It's Keanu Reeves
is talking about.
Now I'm not saying this is how you do cells or anything else, but it is giving
you an idea, what others
are, you can visually look at it. produce hydrogen on demand, right, and they
did that in a big glass vat.
These people in America were trying to produce hydrogen on demand.
And then when they found that they were not able to make it stable to make it
stably burn for cleaning
up the pollution and you know all the rest of the stuff. It wasn't stable.

So they were trying to find out what makes it stable and Keanu Reeves is making a machine to try and find a frequency, OK A tuning frequency to make it stable. And he hit it, if you watch the video you'll find out without going into it He found it by lathing a bit of stainless, and there was a squeal when the lathe comes around, and that squeal turned the light on and made the frequency the right kind of one. She's going Reek! Reek! Reek! around as it's lathing and the light come on every time. But it went around and squealed. Yeah No, not one in his cell. He was trying to find a frequency and the frequency turned lights on He had a whole range You watch the video and you'll see it. OK You'll see it. What he did then, he had, he used to have an organ so he turned the electric organ on to try and produce the same eeeeeeeee instead of reek! Reek' Reek! As the lathe went around he hit the same tune, put it onto a tape, played it and the light stayed on So that frequency worked and then he went and hooked it on this Hydrogen. And the flipping thing was stable, all right. But, and it gives you an idea of you know what they went through trying to find. And they went on and pestered and pestered and persisted to try and get this right thing to make it stable Scientifically with everything, We got no, I know all of us don't have scientific labs or know what we are doing anywhere or anything for testing or anything else. Me included. I got nothing. it's just feel, sense, look and do and then what have we got? These guys here had all the machinery, OK. And when they did, this, this is what you got to watch out for. the As soon as they found it and it was all working and everything else you got spies in the camp government come in and blew them away because they didn't want them.

19

ut watch the video tape first on "Chain Reaction". It gives you an idea, you know. I got one here. It was on TV the other night, but you go down to any video store and they have it. Chain Reaction It's a video. It's a Film. It's a movie. You know video store. Video Ezy, flaming Blockbusters anything else like that. it was on TV here again the other night, so I just put it on cassette tape here so we can re-watch it again if we need to. Not that I do that, not that I learnt off that or anything else. It is only just a new recent movie, but it is very good because you can find out what has happened to me with you know break and enter and bugging and following, threats and shit and everything else and you know what it can come down to. And these guys here, it happened to them too. All right? But the actual making of the hydrogen and oxygen, this is what America is doing. I mean it is taking off the real ideas. It's not make up stuff. It is real ideas on producing hydrogen and oxygen and they are shooting laser beams into the water and splitting it that way. You understand?

And then they are trying to make it stable, to make it burn, you know complete burn.

See. You think about it, you've may have got some bubbles coming off water. But, have you got water which when you put a match to it keeps burning?

Take the match away and the whole thing keeps burning, that is what they are after, a continuous burn,

you understand? Not just one bang.

It's no good getting a motor in and going boom! And that's it You want a motor to keep going.

They wanted the flame to keep going and this is what they hit it by, by finding the right frequency what makes it stable and keeps it running.

Yeah. All of those things, keeps it in tune, keeps it stable, keeps it running and that.

See, on the tapes and everything else, I explain there that if I turn the power off and on we change to

another gas. If we turn the power off and on I'm in another gas

Now you see if you go to different gases are they all going to run a car

Or are they all going to do what you want it to do? They all got to be, you know, a torch if you want a

torch. They all got to do what you want? No they are not.

So what you got to do, is you got to find something that keeps yourself in that one frequency so your

water don't go off, you still got the same energy and nothing can effect it.

So we run these pipes down past coils in the car and try to figure out Why don't the gas come out?

We are not after gas. Why don't the energy come out?

Well, flaming, we are just running the damn thing through an electro magnetic field, because when you

got a coil you can put a meter in it and find this great big field around it because the pipes straight past

it, it interferes with that energy field.

Because there's a frequency coming out of the coil into the atmosphere like an electromagnetic coil

effect and everything, you know, aura thing, and you've got another energy field coming past it, they

don't like each other.

You run it past a spark plug lead you'll find with your meter you've got a great big ring around that

electro magnetic field and you want to run this thing passed that too? You understand?

And it is going to interfere with it.

You wouldn't think that you could kill LPG.

They didn't know about that.

But this field in the cell killed it and we got it back by running on a positive terminal.

Now that's a field, that's a frequency, that's something.

20

So we want if we've got LPG we want it stable so we can light it all the time.

We don't want it that we turn our car off, a fork lift or something else and next time we turn it off we

ain't got that gas in. We got something else. We want it stable.

So the difference is in mine and everything else is if I hook it up to electricity in the car

If I was running a gas and everything else you see on the cells.

If I had had gas production.

And I hop into a car and I have the power off the car running to the cell

We turn the key on now and we start the car if that's the gas we got, if we are running the gas.
And then I turn the key off we get a back field.
Then I turn the key back on again, hang on, me car won't go. We are in a different gas.
And that's been shown on there with the balloons and the bubbles and the everything, that's not what we want. We want to stay stable.
So the best way is, don't turn the power on, don't hook the power up so it can't interfere.
So I've found the cells that I don't hook the power up because that's what it does.
Not that I want the gas, but I found on cells outside if I got power to the mongrels I change gases.
So I got to find a way to make it with, you know, no differences.
It's got to stay for what I want it to stay. See Now what's going to make it stay the same?
What is it? Well I can't tell you.
But it's just, the thing is each one of those cells, mate, they all do different things.
We can all make different gases out of them all and everything else, but I can also make them do what I want them to do when I want them to do it. And I don't know how I do that, it just happens.
It's a knowingness and a watching of the bubbles and saying no that's not what I want
If I hook it up that way, I'm not going to hook it up that way again because I know what that does.
And that's not what I want
So I've achieved something where I line up me waters and I know which ways to do it, you know.
Short out the plates, do all these different things, change the wires until I make that water become the water that I want.
And then I keep that field going and everything else so I make it do what I want each time.
See, in the beer keg, each time that I light it it's the same stuff.
When I light the other keg and everything else, you know
Pip. Pop, fart and everything else and don't light. The beer keg is stable at one thing.
That is with the power on, with the power off.
And even though it is coming after we pop the stuff it stays the same stuff. I just built that.
It happened and I keep that one.
Nobody plays with that one. You see.
They can play with all the rest of the things. Don't care
.....
See we went through heaps and heaps of kegs until we found one that doesn't have the magnetism in it
or at least as damn possible. You see.....
If you've got a magnetic keg to start with, I'm not saying now that you got water and a charge in it.
Because that's what happens after.
See, a non-magnetic keg prior to water and neutral plates going into it, is non-magnetic.
Put the plates, put the water and Bingo, now it is violently magnetic.
So that's not what we are looking for. All right. Take the water out and it is gone.....
So, yeah, The chain reaction thing is really doing Re what you'se are all going to have to play with

because I cant tell youse there isn't a simple thing. There isn't a simple cell.
Right.
There isn't just one cell.

21

There isn't just one water .There isn't just one frequency. Understand.
There isn't just one gas. There isn't just one mineral what comes out of the
water.
Heaps and heaps and heaps, there's three pages of them.
You see, and each one of those minerals give a different frequency as an
alignment.
So you got lead and lead oxide gives one frequency.
But you mix up 10 different minerals you've got a heap of variety of different
frequencies.
If you got 20 minerals you then definitely haven't got the same frequency as 10
minerals or 2 minerals.
So the cells seem to get all of these things out, stabilise everything, align
everything up and everything
else and that's what I just can't give you because it's not something that you
can do.
Out if you take it from here like what other people have done, we've got people
here, we get in the
room here, they bring their water down. They bring their cells down. fire it up
all here, they take it
home. this other guy here with the F I 00 that lifts off the ground.
kept coming here with cells and he takes 'em home, and he found out that when he
gets they are still
working and he plays with them for a couple minutes and everything stops.
him a lot of years to find out. He got a douser in.
he found out that where he used to get back aches and everything, he found out
where he used to sit in a
chair and watch TV he's sitting right in a negative grid line. Right on the
dead crossing of it.
And under the house where he kept taking these cells and everything else when he
left here was flaming
right in the wrong damn field.
And that, he took them from here and they were working and he went up there and
he didn't realise it,
he was attracted to negative energy and he sat in his chair there and said I
like this spot. You would
think if it was a bad spot, bad grid line you wouldn't like being there, saying
errrrrrrrr I don't like this.
But this guy was attracted to it
And he didn't realise it until after the douser come in, moved his chair from
one side of the room to the
other, moved his TV, he never got a backache again.
And now when he takes his cells and he puts them outside the flaming shed
instead of under the house
because the douser found him on this line and everything else, the cells are
doing something now and
he's been working for years trying to make these things, you know, and they
weren't damn well doing
anything for him and he found out, says Bugger me dead it's sitting on a field.
A frequency and it
stuffed me.
So you see, how do I give you something from here what's is working and you take
it over wherever you
are and you hop on the same as him and you hop on the flaming frequency field.

Or you've got a negative person come in or you run it past a coil or you got a flaming you know transformer sending its energy field out across it You say no this isn't working.

But you see you've got to build a cell then to override the flaming transformer. And if it works with the transformer there and you take it somewhere else and bugger me you say

AAAHHH! It won't work.

Why won't it work?

They bring it back here and they don't realise it is the transformer interfering with it.

It's working here. I tell you. It's not working over there.

But see then you have got to build a cell with the right frequency for over there, away from the, see?

And it just seems like I built something which over-rode all those kind of things.

That's all I have done

And its not something I can put together and tell you.

The cell, it transfers, like it's doing when it drops the shit out of the bucket it is definitely making its

own field. It separates its own water.

It makes water 'round it so it can't effect it.

Like dropping out of the bucket it cleans its own water and puts its own field in the water.

Because you can take that water there and it's damn charged water and you put it into another bucket

and it damn drops the shit out of there.

22

So you see this field is ongoing.

It's a chain reaction that's making its own field.

When we hook it into a car and we set it all up, the buggers who hop into the car can't affect the car now

You see, it's not the first..... the young boy when he leans on the mudguard now.

You see we got all this field into the body and it's got so much in there and now these boys don't affect it

And all these negative energies and everything else don't effect them. It's just we built these different kinds of cells.

We've got tube cells. We've got plate cells. We've got disk cells. We've got flaming cone cells.

We've got half disks, half tubes, half cones, all the different configurations and I find different ones

which is on the video.

And I had that other cone upside down, you know the big cones upside down in the bottom. That

worked beautifully until I found a water with aluminium in it.

I was using water without aluminium and that worked perfectly.

And Les Backey down there, who is Ian Hakon's mate who goes there all the time, you can go down

there and see this. We had a beer keg that I had working perfectly

Took it down there and I left it there.

Because we had this cone set up and my neutral plating was negative and positive were in different

Places And it was working perfect and then I ended up putting the water in there because my other

water was taken by somebody I won't mention

Anyway so, I then had to go and get some other water and I didn't know what was in that water

because I've got no way of analysing that water.
You see, anyway, so I put this water in and I found out the damn thing had aluminium in it.
And what happened within probably half a minute was I had 50 million holes in the beer keg.
It ate 50 million pin holes through the beer keg.
I said Hang on a minute. What's going on here?
So then the next set of cones what is in line there doesn't have that underneath, you see that cone upside down. I don't do that one any more because I found well ok, I got to build something else.
Because if I ever get aluminium in water or it's there and I don't know it's there, I find out that that kind of cell actually activates the aluminium and eats holes straight through the stainless.
And I took that keg down to Les Bakey's and everything else with all these 50 million pin holes and everything else in it and said, I don't want the thing.
He's still got it down there somewhere. All right? So I then made the next one. Now the next one I could put aluminium water in it, and plain water into it, and sewerage water into it and everything else, but I changed that you see
So if I gave you the one with the cone upside down, now you got a wrong cell. You might have a right cell without aluminium, but you won't have a right cell for aluminium
And now if I give you the one I have now and someone like that doing those waters, then you take it over to flaming Adelaide or down to Melbourne and you know to Perth, anywhere to the top of Australia and you are dabbling in a different energy field
See magnetism in the earth's energy fields, grid crossing, everything else and that flaming cell may not do anything for you there. Understand?
So where ever you are doing it you have to put a cell together yourself, make it work there, hook it up to your car. Then your car will drive through all those grids.
All those magnetic fields.
Like I did here.
I took it from here and drove it to Melbourne and back
I took it from here and drove to Towoomba, 5 days and nights and back

23

And it went through all the polarities in the earth, the four in the earth in the mornings and everything else and nothing killed it.
Nobody killed it. You understand?
But I found it happening first. That it was killing it
If I give you something Re that and you take it up there or it won't work, it's bugging up, so.
It's like the bucket it will make its own field around the car and around everything else and around the cell.
And we got people up in Ingham and Cairns and Brisbane and everywhere else. Some people come near these cells when they've turned them on to try them, I don't know whether you've have found this, maybe you have and some people come in and they feel fantastic.
And their mates beside them start to feel nauseous, sick in the belly, nauseous in themselves and they

Leave. And we found out that those fellows and everything else are negative.
 And every time they come
 near they are feeling great. And then they come up near the cell, Blah!
 So they don't go near the cell anymore, you see, they feel sick.
 You see that the cell is actually sending a field out for you to feel great and
 for them to feel nauseous.
 You see. Marvellous isn't it!
 What do we got to do to the fellow to get him around the cell if the cell
 If the cell is interfering with him, isn't he interfering with the cell?
 Well you found that out yourself, that some people are killing the things so I
 found ways of lining the
 people up. I described it to you
 So you do that to different people if they feel that way.
 Don't do it to positive people what everything is working for because you might
 counter act it. You
 see?
 You yourself here Bob, I don't think you would need to hook up to the battery,
 because you are not a
 negative person.
 What we do have is some people who kill the bubbles, kill the water, kill the
 cells and so on.
 They are the ones you need to line up on the battery
 And the battery seems to be on the same sort of a frequency to bring the person
 around the cell.
 You see.
 Any kind of AC electricity, you got to go and make
 But that's an electrical field, a frequency, and a hertz, you know, so many
 hertz.
 OK And it only works on DC.
 You know, put all those things together and just keep playing.
 I'll tell you one other fellow which is a guy that's got, I told you has got
 those ...
 He tried and tried and tried with Jacky Lou over here and everything and he
 wanted to make the water
 He come here like you.
 He wanted to find out about the water .He's got waters.
 Tried every kind of waters and it wasn't doing what I was doing.
 He wantedcan't give it to you because it may not do the same
 thing.....
 There's no such thing as just the water.
 So I said go and play and if you haven't got what I got then find out what you
 damn well do have and
 see what it does. So You know what he did?
 He went out and he put the waters in and everything else and he put his cell
 together and he flaming
 found out,he had to test it.
 He found out that plain straight water produced greater ozone, 50 times more
 pure ozone am you buy

 to put in your swimming pool. Now, what he did, is he had this analysed and
 found that out.
 And then he's got a mate in the swimming pool business.
 So they went over and tried putting some of this water into a swimming pool and
 the flipping W, won't
 go dirty and it won't go slimy and it won't go green and it doesn't get shit in
 it and any leaves any gunk
 falls straight to the bottom.
 Right. Yeah. You know.

It's out there now, 'cause what the guy did, without telling me and asking me and everything else he took

that cell. The pool place here started making them.

And then he sent 14 of them over to Perth. To some man over in Perth.

I don't know who it is. And now they are releasing them.

And he was looking for what you are looking for to run a car. He still looking for running a car

But, he produced this. Now he's got a business.

Somebody's got a business, because it damn well does it and it's off plain straight water.

And it defied the government, that the damn cell, I told him to look at what he's got.

He did he went and had it analysed.

And it is without any of its chlorine's and fluorides and shits and powders and anything else it's keeping

the pools clean.

He's just got a cell that the water pumps through, and everything is beautiful and it's putting out ozone

50 times more greater and in strength than you can make in a pool with all these minerals and shit and

everything else that buggers your eyes and ears and everything else and stings your skin and everything,

he's doing it on plain straight water.

It's been analysed. Giving you that.

He put 14 cells together and sent them over and they got a business going now.

You know what I mean. What was he looking for?

You know what he hit?

He hit a frequency what gave him ozone and cleans up stinking water.

But he's not happy with that.

He wants a car.

He didn't listen to me, he would have went ahead through that.

He was ready to pull the cell to pieces and throw the thing away and start again.

And my big mouth flaming told him to go and look at it so he went and had it analysed and now he's got

flaming plenty of money and we haven't seen him now for months and months and months.

and instead of running cars.

He's trying it

He's not got these damn things and they are producing them.

I don't know who it is in Western, Australia, Perth, but he sent them over there and that's what they are

doing.

Look at the guy up in Ingham. Great. You want rain, call him. You understand?

We got another guy up in Cairns and everything else, put a cell together.

He's not g to run a car.

Know what he's doing?

He's healing cancers.

He's healing people who are in wheel chairs who can't walk.

He's got people up who have flaming got 2 to 3 days by the doctors.

And they are running around, smoking, drinking, driving and everything else.

Now I'm in. You understand..... put together to do the same thing.

..... don't know what you are going to do or what you have and everything else, right?

Another thing, the guy Alen, my mate Alen and everything else. Who's been here.

The guy up here I said was on the grid line, takes his cells from here.

This is the guy with the F 1 00 and lifts off the ground. OK

He put cells together up at his place, outside of the grid line, everything else and he said come up and

check me water. it's not working for me too well and everything else.

So I goes up there and he gives me this glass container, now he sells trees.

He re-pots plants and he carries them down to Sydney, you know palm trees, buckets, everything else

25

Anyway, so this guy and everything else he calls me up there and so on. He gives me this glass container and he's got a water tank, you know just a tank under his house. And he said this is the water I been using. It's got no sewerage no alum no anything else in it. He says, Can you test it for me? You seem to have the feel for it and know what to do and how to change it and everything else. So he gives me this little glass and I scoop some of the water out and I pours it into this. He's only got you know those food preservative jars with the orange flip over lid on it. He's got a small one of them with his tubes in it as an experimental thing in his house and so on So straight away I turns a 12v battery and everything else on to it and instantly we have about half an inch of oil on the surface and it stinks. And I says, That smells like a cough mixture, tea tree. That smells like tea-tree. Anyway, and you know you can't turn the power off and on and off and on and off and on and all that because you interfere with the field. So he's got this big box of tissues like that there under his house, you know he's down there blowing his nose and wiping his hands and cleaning up and when the minerals come to the surface, he just dunks them in, don't turn it off. He dunks a tissue in, soaks 'em up and drops them off. He says, There's tea tree on the surface. How did we get tea tree into plain water? He didn't say anything at first So, I went through one large box of tissues with this oil soaking it in and you put it in your mouth and you burn the clappers out of your mouth and smell, wow. And I ended up with a whole box on the ground and he said I'll go and get you some more Joe. So he goes upstairs and gets another box, brings it down and we went through half of that. And here we have this pile, and you pick it up by hand and she weighs a flipping heaps with all this raw tea-tree. And we still got the same water in the glass container. We haven't added any. I said Jock "This is reproducing the stuff' Where did we get this? He says, Oh! Joe I'm so silly. He says, The glass container that I gave you to dip the water out, he says, I use that. I put water into it for when I'm re-pot planting these little suckers and everything else. I put a drop of tea tree oil into the water and he said I pour it onto each one of the little suckers and it gets rid of bugs and everything else growing on it. He said, There's not even a smell or vapour of that oil in that glass container. The little glass cup. I says, well it is flipping reproducing it. We've got now a ton of the damn stuff on the ground here. I said we are shutting the cell down now.

So I turned it off and stopped it. He said Well that's not doing what I want. He said I want to get it going like what you're doing. So I said Well all right have you got any other water around here? This is the last bit of it now. We'll finish this. So he says I've got a beautiful bore, well, down the back, I dug myself It's all rock lined and everything else like that. It's got beautiful spring water in it. So, he said, We'll go and get some of that. I said Great. So he takes this container, walks down into all these trees and goes down to this thing. You know Bit of long grass because he hasn't mowed it around and he's down further into a valley and he's up on the hill a bit and there's all these houses around, farm houses and things like that. Anyway, I goes down and I dips some of this water out of the well. And he says That should be beautiful water. And I look at it and I says It's milky and I smelled it and I said "It smells like sewerage". He said, no it can't, its beautiful water.

26

I said well this has damn well got sewerage in it. Anyway he says Oh shit! How did that get in there. I said well what have you done around here? is there a sewerage broker or anything else. He says, Oh! Joe. I'm so stupid too! He said, All these people around here used to have tanks, sewerage tanks in their place and he said I made an agreement with them to pump their sewerage down in and over there about 500 yards. He said I just pushed up this dam thing and everybody around here is pumping their raw sewerage into that. I said, You bugger, What did you line it with? He said, Nothing. I said it's soaked straight through the water table and it is in your well now you idiot and he said, anyway He says, Well you can't use that I said, Now wait a minute How about we take some of it and try it Anyway, so we takes it up and put it in the same glass container and I said, Go and get another box of tissues. You're going to need them. He says why. I says, Because you should see what's coming out here now. We turned it on, you ever been to the tip or anything else and you know where they got the sewerage plants. We got a sewerage plant right beside the tip. And out of the sewerage plant after they dry out all the sewerage and everything else it looks like asbestos fibery stuff and stinks like buggery, they put it into a truck and go and dump it in the dump yard That's the wastage which is dried out after the sewerage has been treated. All right'? And it smells real funny stuff. It doesn't smell like sewerage, it's got a horrible funny, real gungy smell. All right. That stuff.

As soon as I turned the glass container on and everything else, this damn stuff, this dry powdery stuff was on the surface.
And I said, I've seen this out of our dump, you know that come from the sewerage plant.
So we are taking it off in the tissues.
And we went through another box of tissues and it is still producing it and we haven't used any water.
And I said, Come on, this is too much.
I said I don't want sewerage do I and it starts to build up and build up and everything else and
I said That's it. Turn her off
I said What we are doing Jock is, I said We are just reproducing the stuff.
.....
I told you that the other day. I told you.
If you come and everything else I can reproduce whatever you want. Anything.
But not the cell for running the car.
Not the keg for producing those bubbles or running the car, because that cell there I'm not changing them. Not going to touch it.
I've got other cells, I'm not going to touch either. They are doing this.
In fact what we've got and we've got the analyser.
I haven't got it here to show you, but I can prove everything to you, Allen over there's got it.
We took some water out of Boring Creek out here It is creek water.
it runs off the hill out of a spring
The water is cool and crystal clear, there's nothing in it, virtually, you know what I mean.
We were using that water and I was using that in my shed and it was absolutely beautiful. No muck, no gunk, no nothing.
It was coming out and giving me all the surface bubbles and everything else, No shit.
And then Allen decides he wants to go and flaming have a play.

27

So he said Can I borrow the cell?
And I said well it hasn't left here before. I suppose. And so on.
So he took it and he got some of the same water.
Exactly the same place and when he turned the cell on where he took it to, which is only probably about a mile and a half from where I was, straight away we got all this black slimy guncky shit all on the surface. Well I didn't I wasn't there.
And he rings up and says Mate I got all this shit on the surface.
And I said Well it never happened in my shed, I said you can't.
He said Yeah. We have. Anyway and he said I put me finger in it and he said It is slippery. I smell it and I tasted it.
And he said, Mate if I wasn't so stupid, I would say this was crude oil. I would say it is crude oil. I said
Oh bull shit. I said, hang on a minute. I'll come out.
I'll get me cell. I'll take it back to me shed and see if it does it out there
After we went out there I brought me cell back, put it into the shed and everything else bugger me dead,
the stinking thing done it there. It made it there and we got tons of the damn stuff.
So we took it to the university out here. To Graham Lancaster. You can check.

That's the head of the water board and done all those analysing for us and he is the university one who

does all the New South Wales water. And it cost us money.

And he said where did you get this?

And Allen said does it matter? He said Well yeah, he says if I wasn't silly he said you've got crude oil.

You got every ingredient in here which is crude oil.

Alan said, That's what I thought.

I said, Where did you get it?

I said you wouldn't believe me if I told you.

He said, I probably would.

I said, No you won't.

We says, This happened off the top of plain straight water from Boring Creek He said, Bull.

We said, We told you, you wouldn't believe us. You're not kidding are you?

No we are not kidding.

We can make as much as you want.

Come and have a look.

And he come over and had a look.

And we put the plain straight water in it we put the filter and everything else in. Well you got me now.

Anyway, now the other thing is, on top of that.

I mentioned this to another fellow who came from overseas.

And he said he's heard this story and everything else and I went out and seen him He says These guys

tell me that they are doing the water for the government

And he said they were out there checking the water table. tablet

And he said which is open, beautiful water and everything else, clean as a whistle, and he said they got

interrupted they said in the afternoon because this violent chain lightening storm was coming. Anyway,

and he said, so they stopped it and came back the next day and said they would finish analysing it the

next day.

Anyway, so they come back the next day and they had a pool of oil on top of the water, was they had crude oil.

And the only thing is crude oil. Raw crude oil.

So we gotta start thinking about whether or not our crude oil and everything else is from fossils.

Fossil fuels, you know the old decaying bones and bodies and everything else, because we made it, and

I am not bull shitting you and every ... We had stacks of people look at it.

We made crude oil, what the government says is crude oil on the top of water and everything else from

plain straight water by putting an electric current to it.

And these people have got water turned into flaming crude oil, a whole basin of pure clear water was

turned into crude oil, not just on the surface.

The whole flipping lot, overnight by hitting it with chain lightening which had to have electricity and

frequency and everything else.

Chain lightening is DC

And we are putting DC into here and they have it.

And this guy said, Mate I can give you the name of the guys and everything else
and where the puddle
is I went and seen it.
It's a water thing that they were using for cows to drink out of and now they
can't drink it because it is
stinking of crude oil.
It didn't come up out of the ground.
It flipping happened from one afternoon to the next morning they got from water
to oil.

Think of that and put that into your works and jerks to think about too and we
can produce as much of
that stuff as you want.

END TAPE
8/11/99

Update 10.

“ Stripping the electrons.”

02-11-2002

Aim.

- * To explore the ambiguity of the above often quoted Joe statement.
- * To explain in simple terms the scientific view on the subject.
- * My ten cent's worth.

Background.

In Joe's explanation of how the motor is ' powered ' by the mysterious force, his most recent theories are:

1. The cell is used as some sort of sink that depletes ' strips ' the motor of free electrons.
2. The pointing of the Cell outlet tube in the general direction of the motor will achieve this result by some sort of mysterious attraction.
3. As the free electrons are not now available for normal electrical conductivity (as they have been stripped), a spark will not eventuate when the spark plug leads are held close to the block.
4. For all practical purposes the metal of the engine is now in effect a very bad conductor of electricity, so much so that the only thing that the ignition spark can ignite is a mysterious substance that is present in the intake charge.
5. On the ignition of this ' X ' substance, the moisture in the air is instantly condensed.
6. The above rapid condensation results in an very high vacuum that is utilised to ' suck ' the piston up the bore and thus we have a resultant rotational force.
7. The motor runs at any speed from 1 revolution per minute up to 10,000 or more revolutions per minute.
8. The only outputs from the tail pipe is a white mist and water. Additionally, the motor is completely silent in operation.
9. The motor and water temperature drop to around 4 degrees C. In some instances the radiator has iced over.

Comment.

To state that the above is ludicrous to the extreme (using present scientific knowledge) is an understatement.

Whilst it is very easy throw out the baby with the bath water, I would like to discuss the above claims and at least give you the reader another viewpoint.

Conventional science.

Joe cell.

* Basically the Joe cell is classed as an **electrochemical cell**. These cell can be further broken down as **galvanic** if they are employed to produce electrical energy and **electrolytic** when they consume electricity from an external source.

* As you are no doubt well aware, an **electrolytic** cell consists of two conductors called **electrodes**, each immersed in a suitable **electrolyte** solution.

Yes, electrolyte solution, for contrary to any claims made by Joe, you need some conductivity to have ion mobility from one electrode to its pair.

No, it does not mean that you have to add electrolyte, for the chosen water that you have may already have enough 'impurities' in it to make it sufficiently conductive.

However, if you cannot get sufficient current flow with reasonable voltages (up to 200 volts for example), then the use of electrolyte is a very logical step.

Any good chemistry book will explain at length how electrolysis takes place. I have no intention to enter into a discourse on the topic in this update.

* The introduction of the **neutral** plate or plates makes the Joe cell different to a standard electrochemical cell. These type of cells were well known before Joe 'discovered' the neutral plate topology, but it was Joe that combined this type of cell and the motor car. The rest as they say is history.

Suffice to say that the 'magic' can only occur when there are more than two electrodes with an interposing additional neutral.

* During the charging process, we apply current to the cell, so the cell is classed as a electrochemical cell. When the cell is used to run a car and is running in stage 3 mode with no current input, it is classed as a galvanic cells as it is producing 'electrical' energy and not the other way around.

Electrons and Ions.

It is unfortunate for the experimenter that Joe uses scientific words in a very loose manner. As some of us have been trained in a discipline that has rigid and set definitions for certain words, it is very hard to eliminate the conventional meanings to words such as frequency, magnetism, electrons, current, voltage and many others that Joe ascribes a meaning to as he sees fit.

This ambiguity coupled with Joe well known dislike of the scientific fraternity makes the translation of his 'discoveries' a difficult if not impossible task.

As the whole crux of the matter lies in the "stripping of the electrons" as the modus operandi of the motor operation, it is vital for us to try and unravel exactly what Joe does mean.

I present this update as my personal understanding of the matter as of today. Tomorrow is a completely new ball game. < grin >

Electron.

* As far as we know at present, the electron carries the fundamental quantity of electric charge. It is the **negatively** charged elementary particle that is the constituent of all **atoms**.

* The electron in each atom surrounds the **nucleus** in groupings called **shells**.

* Electrons travel quite freely through metals, giving rise to electric **current**. The force that keeps electrons in a conductive material (like the engine block) is quite small and electrons can indeed be “ stripped ”.

As Joe is claiming that there is no current flow possible after the stripping of the electrons this at first sight sounds may sound quite logical. As there are no electrons left as they have been “ stripped ”, no electrons thus no possibility of current flow.

However just like an ice berg we are only looking at the tip of the problem. Not the least of these being that the electron structure is responsible for the chemical properties of the atom (eg. resulting in the motor being a metal). Logically Joe cannot mean all electrons, so what does he mean?

“ Stripping ”.

As this word is the crux of the problem, what is being stripped and how?

Joe tells us that it is electrons, yes but which ones?

These cannot be the **localised** ones, as these are located in the vicinity of the nuclei of the contributing atoms. These atoms cannot move beyond this area.

That leaves the **delocalised** ones. These electrons are not associated with individual atoms or identifiable chemical bonds, thus we could strip these without the motor changing elements. < grin >

These delocalised electrons are shared collectively by all the constituent atoms of the car motor. Picture the metal of the motor as a three dimensional arrangement of metal ions through which the delocalised electrons are free to travel.

Needless to say we would have to strip all components of the delocalised electrons and not just the block, at least that is how I see it.

Of course if the process is selective you may be able to just strip the aluminium or the iron or whatever, only Joe knows the details and he is not sharing, this is presuming that he knows.

I personally find it highly doubtful that even if you could strip these delocalised electrons out of the metal that you would achieve an insulator (or a semi conductor) as would be required for the motor not to conduct a high voltage current.

Naturally, I am willing to be proven wrong by Joe any day that he allows me to put some test equipment on his motor. I am not holding my breath waiting for this day of revelation however. < grin >

* So, how do we strip? Let us look at some common ways that we normally liberate “ strip ” these electrons.

- a. **Thermal emission.** If we heat a metal we can 'boil' electrons off the hot surface. An example is the hot heater (cathode) in your conventional television tube. It is the impact of these electrons on the screen that creates the image that you view.
- b. **Field emission.** We can 'rip' electrons off the appropriately shaped electrode with a sufficiently high intensity field. The pins on an ioniser is an example of this. We use these released electrons as a method in making the air in our homes or car 'healthier'.
- c. **Ionisation.** If an electron travels at a high enough velocity, it can displace another electron from a neutral **molecule** causing ionisation. This is also known as electron **collision**.

* Back to Joe and the 'stripping'. the problem of course is, what method is being employed to strip the motor (if any)?

It cannot be thermal emission as we do not have a sufficiently hot surface nor the potential difference in the cell, or anywhere else for that matter.

In actuality to strip a mass the size of a car engine that is not contained in a vacuum chamber and that is not suitably isolated would be a mammoth exercise.

It cannot be field emission as we do not have sufficiently high field intensity (as understood in conventional terms).

That leaves us with ionisation. Using present known methods of ionisation, there is no known output of the Joe cell that should be able to perform this feat 'in my opinion only'.

Let me expand a bit on **ions** before resuming the topic.

Ions.

Atmospheric ions consists of atoms or molecules carrying a negative or positive charge. I am referring to the air drawn into the intake of an internal combustion motor.

This also applied to the air in the vicinity of the cell.

An ion is formed from a neutral group by the loss or gain of one or more electrons.

Atmospheric ions can be formed in many ways, eg. heat, ultra violet light, X-rays, cosmic rays, radioactive materials and electrons accelerated in electric fields.

Incidentally the splitting of water in the Joe cell produces an abundance of ions, the central negative cylinder producing copious negative ions.

This ion production ceases on the removal of the current from the cell.

And briefly, an electric field differential can be used to increase the mobility of the ions, (as in the ion engine) but this is not utilised to any great degree in the Joe cell/motor setup.

I started by quoting Joe's explanation as to how the motor works. I have tried to understand him from a conventional scientific view point and a layman's view point.

I have failed to come up with a suitable answer.

Remarks.

Until (if ever) Joe is prepared to use conventional scientific terms or elaborate on his explanation, I personally cannot come up with suitable explanation to support his claims.

I am further worried by another point (point 9 above) where he claims that there is a reduction of temperature on the condensation of the charge.

All evaporative coolers would stop cooling if Joe was right, he is not.

In case you have forgotten old school days science, I include the following chart to completely deny this possibility.

Process	Changes		Heat gained or lost by the air.
	From	To	
Condensation	vapour	liquid	2500 J/g or 600 cal/g
Deposition	vapour	ice	2833 J/g or 680 cal/g
Evaporation	liquid	vapour	-2500 J/g or -600 cal/g
Freezing	liquid	ice	333 J/g or 80 cal/g
Melting	ice	liquid	-333 J/g or -80 cal/g
Sublimation	ice	vapour	-2833 J/g or -680 cal/g

To convert the figures above to British Thermal Units (BTUs), you can use 1 BTU equals 1055 joules or 1 BTU equals 252 calories. To convert grams to ounces, use 1 ounce equals 28.35 grams. A pound equals 16 ounces. Ounces and pounds are not units of mass, but are often used this way.

As you can clearly see to convert from a vapour to a liquid (as claimed) you **gain** 600 calories per gram and not the other way round.

Thus the motor cannot work as proposed by Joe (and others)

I have previously covered the topic of the so called implosive (suction) force and the resultant effect on the inlet and exhaust valves.

I have previously covered the topic that the ‘ suction ’ force cannot be greater than unity and thus would be far smaller than the explosive force resulting from petrol.

Summary.

Joe’s claims in the above 9 points are a great problem to me. From a scientific viewpoint they are nonsensical. I have explained very briefly some of the anomalies, with plenty more to be seen at a slightly deeper look.

Removing my blinkers and looking for possible answers leaves me where I am now, namely with more questions than answers.

A one sentence summary would read that the claims are not provable by present day theory.

Conclusion.

Where does the above lead us?

It comes down to a very simple and old saying, “ extraordinary claims need extraordinary proof ”. We have the extraordinary claim (Joe’s not mine), but there is no proof whatsoever let alone “ extraordinary ”.

Please don’t read me wrong, the car will run on a force (call it what you will), this has been proven by many people now.

I have seen a car run on ‘ force X ’ with a cold motor and a hot motor. I have seen a car run noisily and silently with ‘ force X ’.

I have no troubles whatsoever with the fact that a car will run without petrol on the ‘ force ’. I have great difficulty with Joe’s version of the above reality.

Update 11.

“ Y ” Factor and you.

01-09-2003.

Subject.

The ‘ Y ’ factor is a name given to a ‘ force ’ that is present in all actions and reactions involving individuals and their interaction with everything else. It is only in recent times that scientific research has given us a greater insight in this age old mystery.

Aim.

My aim is to provide the reader with an explanation for the ‘ Y ’ factor that fits the known effects of this force, at least as I see it. I would suggest to the reader that this paper presents a plausible theory, and by comprehending what follows, the individual will better understand the age old saying “ that we are all part of each other. ”, and that there is no possible action without a reaction, be it ‘ good ’ or ‘ bad ’.

Please be forewarned that some of the views in this paper are on the threshold of science, and thus contains areas that may be seen as religion or metaphysics by some. If this may offend you, read no further.

Questions.

- * Some gardeners are known to have ‘ green thumbs ’, they could grow grass on a billiard ball. Others could kill a rock, why?
- * Some people can cure others by the ‘ laying of the hands ’, or by prayer, or by similar non-contact means, why?
- * Some people can make a device work and yet others given the same device will have no success, eg. the Joe cell, why?
- * Some people can make others like them, eg. love at first sight, others are not so lucky, why?

I could give you many more question along the same vein, and I am sure that some of you have your favourite answers to the above. What follows in my attempt at clarifying some of the mystery of this little known and invisible ‘ coupling ’ between all things.

Preamble.

Science (from the Latin *scientia* knowledge or *scire* to know) is aimed at discovering knowledge by using experiment, observation and deduction, to arrive at reliable explanations to the phenomena that constitutes our world.

I don’t have to remind you that is a highly flawed process. For example, the best scientists in our past ‘ knew ’ that we could not travel at speeds over 30 mph, that heavier-than-air object could not fly, that the world was flat, that the earth was the center of the Universe, and many other similar scientific ‘ truths ’ that we now know are in error.

Science also once regarded that a piece of iron or a rock are solid.

Solid in this case meaning that the objects ‘ inside ’ is more ‘ filled ’ rather than ‘ empty ’.

I am sure that you are well aware that with modern physics the concept is that everything is moving, everything vibrates, nothing is every still and that the space between the nucleus and the encompassing electrons in each atom is vast (relatively speaking) and that the included space is ‘ empty ’.

An example to give the size of this ‘ emptiness ’ is:

“.....if your fist is as big as a nucleus of one atom then the atom is as big as St.Paul’s, and if it happens to be a hydrogen atom then it has a single electron flitting about like a moth in the empty cathedral, now by the dome , now by the altar.....”.

On the atom Tom Stoppard.

Frequency.

The point being made above is that nothing is ‘ solid ’, and that includes you and every cell in your body.

These “ moths ” in their motion have a periodicity, and this periodicity, oscillations, vibration or waves do fall in certain defined period of time that we call frequency.

For example a slow frequency is the frequency of the 240 volt alternating current coming out of your power point. In Australia this is 50 Hertz or 50 cycles per second. Another example of a low frequency range would be the limits of our hearing. For an adult this is from 20 cycles a second to 15,000 cycles a second (approx.).

In this paper I will be talking about much higher frequency ranges. The frequency ranges of interest are in the infra red, ultra violet, x-ray, gamma ray and cosmic ray range of frequencies.

To keep this topic as simple as possible I will give the frequencies in cycles per second, but this is not normally done as the numbers are very cumbersome. Thus the infra red frequency spectrum is from 100,000,000,000 to 100, 000,000,000,000 cycles a second.

Another way of stating this is to say that the infra red spectrum range is from 10^{11} up to 10^{14} (11 zeros and 14 zeros behind the number 1).

So, the ultra violet range is from 10^{15} up to 10^{17} cycles per second (or Hz).

X-rays go from 10^{17} up to 10^{19} Hz.

Gamma rays go from 10^{19} up to 10^{21} Hz.

And cosmic rays range start at 10^{21} Hz and nobody knows the upper limit so far.

The ‘ Y ’ factor involves (in my opinion) the ultra violet up to the cosmic ray spectrum range.

This will make sense to you if you realise that the resonant frequency of bacteria and viruses are from 10^{16} Hz up to 10^{18} Hz. Cancer treatment is in the range of 10^{20} Hz up to 10^{21} Hz, and the atom nucleus vibrates at around 10^{23} Hz or cycles per second.

For people familiar with the Rife and Lakhovsky methods of treatments, you will realise that this is why the ultimate aim of the generated frequencies to aim at these spectrums on a selective basis.

Energy.

By definition it is the capacity for doing work. For this paper, the important thing is that energy can be converted from one form to another, and that the total quantity remains the same.

If we quickly refer to Einstein’s theory of relativity and quote his famous formula, where $E = MC^2$, E is energy, M is mass (the quantity of matter in a body as measured by its inertia) and C is the speed of light squared.

It can be seen that with a simple rearrangement of the formula, it clearly shows that mass (or how ' solid ' something is) is based on the speed of light and the energy.

For the purpose of this paper I am interested in the energy that a frequency produces. As I am talking about the ' Y ' factor, and according to all known research to date, the ' Y ' factor is a frequency (or a range of frequencies), and these frequencies have energy and thus the capacity of doing work.

By work I mean the transference of energy (the ' Y ' factor) from one system (donor) to another (recipient).

A simple example is that we radiate infra red frequencies as an energy, and this energy can be measured or felt as heat.

A similar energy transfer doing work is the sun heating up an object. In the second example, it must be appreciated that sunlight travels a vast distance through a vacuum, thus it is not the sunlight frequency band that is ' hot ', it is the work done by the conversion of this energy to another form.

Back to our topic. The ' Y ' factor energy is invisible, we only ' see ' the end product when it manifests its results in a system and so performs work. Thus we see the ' Y ' factor only by its effects, we do not see the cause.

Just because we cannot ' see ' or easily measure this energy form does not mean that it does not exist. For example we cannot ' see ' gravity but this force of attraction is demonstrated to us in countless ways.

Resonance.

By definition it is the increase of the vibration of an object when it is subjected to a force that is varying at its natural frequency.

We should all be familiar with stringed musical instruments. A guitar for example can produce specific frequencies as a result of changing the length of a stretched string.

A note struck on a piano will set the same note (wire) into vibration on another piano. This is only true if both pianos are perfectly tuned to each other.

In other words, objects that are in resonance with each other can transfer and collect energy (as a frequency) and utilise this energy to do work.

The resultant work of course will depend on the design of the required devices.

An example of resonance is the security tag that can be placed inside a book. This is a very simple resonant circuit that is normally passive, ie. there is no power source in the book security tag, it is normally at rest and is doing no work. For the technical, it is made up of a parallel resonant circuit comprising a flat printed coil and capacitor.

However, when you go to leave the shop or library, you will approach a transmitter, a device that will ' interrogate ' the specifically tuned book tag. This resonant frequency is pre arranged and is in tune or resonant with the security station at the exit.

Thus the transmitter sends out a frequency and the energy of this frequency will activate the book tag. This occurs similar to the example above with the two pianos, the book tag is in resonance with the transmitter sending frequency.

This energy transfer (or the doing of work) is ' felt ' by the security station and appropriate circuitry trigger the alarm and the rest is history.

Another more complex example is the E-tag system used on toll roads in Australia. The transmitter interrogates (or sends some frequencies) to the transponder in the car. This transponder now responds with the appropriate data. As this data is quite comprehensive, the car transponder does contain a battery, but the principle of resonance is the same.

The final example could be a mobile phone. The air waves (radio spectrum) have thousand upon thousands of channels of intelligent data that is used for countless purposes. Yet amongst this huge possible choice of channels, the mobile phone will only tune in and pick up the desired frequency range for the call at hand.

A ‘ miracle ’.

A slightly different example or resonance is for readers conversant with the New Testament, and the exploits of Jesus.

There is an story were Jesus is preaching to a huge assembly. He is walking amongst them with his apostles, and he is being jostled and shoved around, as would be normal in such circumstances.

In this large crowd is a woman, whose faith has convinced her that if she could manage to touch the robes of Jesus she would be cured of her sickness.

She manages to touch his robes. Instantly Jesus turns around to his apostles and asks “ who touched me?”. Of course the apostles look strangely at him, for people are touching him constantly and it would indeed seem to be an odd question.

But if we look at the story from my view point, it is easy to see that the faith of the woman ‘ tuned ’ her (like the book tab) to receive the transmitting frequency of Jesus (which can be called love) and so Jesus responded on sensing the depletion of his energy.

Please note that this process was automatic, Jesus did not consciously partake in the transfer, he only felt the resultant loss.

The rest of the crowd were not in resonance with Jesus, and so they did not receive the specific frequency (and the associated energy) that cured the woman.

This frequency as received by the woman had energy, and the energy could do work, and it this instance the work was the healing of the woman.

It is interesting to note that in each case of healing Jesus stated that it was the faith (or resonance) of the recipient that caused the healing (or transfer of energy).

Unlike modern new age ‘ healers ’ Jesus never claimed any personal fame or credit for the healing. He stated that he was doing his Father’s work and that it was the faith of the recipient that was all important. To me, the Father and the Universal life force are part and parcel of each other.

Needless to say, for some readers the above is absolute rubbish, so be it.
For these readers I will quote some recent scientific research.

Recent research.

Research at the Human Energy Systems Lab. have shown that the body can spontaneously absorb and/or scatter high frequency Gamma rays and simultaneously emit high frequency X rays.

The above biblical example may be a load of rubbish for some, but here we have scientifically proven and verifiable facts.

Put in other words, the human body can act like a transponder (a transmitter and receiver) and the individual may be completely unaware of the fact.

Even more interesting is that this energy emission is from the heart and hand region. During times when people intentionally send energy to another person, especially a loved one, there is a detectable increase in the absorption and/or scattering of the Gamma rays and an increase in the emission of high frequency X-rays.

As Waler Russell wrote:

“ When we learn that Nature never takes anything which is not given, and that the cosmic law of love is based upon giving and regiving equally we shall have advanced to our spiritual goal ”.
I will come back to this important law shortly.

Emotions.

Following from my previous statements, it should be reasonably clear that a change of emotion would be equivalent to striking another note on the piano, or in effect changing the resultant transmission of a band of frequencies, that would react or resonate differently with the recipient, be they human or a tuned mechanical devices like the Joe cell.

“ Red with anger ”, “ green with envy ” are common descriptions of the colour (thus frequency band) of two emotions. It would not take much imagination to surmise that the emotions of love and hate are different. This difference would result in differing frequencies, differing energies and so different work done by a receptive resonant device.

There is the very old experiment where you grow grains of wheat in wet cotton wool. You pray (or wish good things) for one group of grain and ignore the other group. The group of grain that has the positively emotion directed at it will grow bigger than the ignored group.
Try it, it is very easy to do.

Putting it all together.

The facts.

* All things are made up of a very complex mix of frequencies and their related harmonics. These are the elements that make up all known things.

There is nothing ‘ solid ’ as we may imagine it, eg. by hitting a solid nail with a solid hammer. The complex frequencies that make up the hammer and nail are moving so quickly that they create the illusion of being solid.

* All frequencies are differing forms of energies. These energies can perform work by changing states.

* A frequency can and will resonate with an object that is on the same wave length as itself. Energy will be exchanged and work will be done.

* The transfer of energy will only occur when the donor and recipient are ‘ tuned ’ to each other, when they are in resonance.

However, non-resonant energy can be transferred by utilising brute force, just like breaking down a door instead of using the right key to enter as house.

Just like the broken door above, brute energy is usually destructive. Brute interference from power lines, television and mobile radio transmitters will do more harm than good. We are starting to find that these out of tune (to Nature) frequencies are a curse to the well being of mankind. The problem is that even with the proof staring us in the face, we still insist on destroying ourselves.

* Emotion will change the frequency spectrum of the bodies emitted radiations, this frequency range can be for the better or worse in its interactions with the rest of the Universe.

My theory.

The life force that permeates our Universe is absorbed by all living bodies, to a varying degree. Some people (such as healers) can accumulate larger quantities of this force. This force can be utilised by other ' in tune ' devices, with or without the consent of the donor. However, some donors are conversant with the control of this force and can dispense it at will. These people are our healers, who can heal by the ' laying on of hands ' and other non intrusive, non contact methods.

The released frequency spectrum can be altered by the emotional mindset of the donor. Thus the recipient may or may not receive the desired frequency range, and thus the energy that is required to achieve the desired task at hand. For example, this may be an attempt to start a Joe cell or an attempt to heal somebody else.

Some donors are ' natural ' producers of these ' good ' frequencies or vibes. These are the ' green thumb ' gardeners, faith healers and similar. Others can learn how to tune their emitted frequency range, over a period of time. Throughout recorded history Avatars have attempted to shown us by example how to achieve this task.

The great gift of an individuals free will is exactly that, each person will do what they think is best for them, and so not all people will have the same transmitted frequency spectrum, or the desire to change their present one. In actual fact each living thing has an unique frequency emission that makes each person unique. This acts like a personalised identification number of the bearer.

If we have specific aims in life we must tune our intent, and thus the resulting actions. It is a waste of time playing a piano in a marching brass band.

Quoting Waler Russell:

“ Before we build the product, we must build our inner Selves up to the level of the product. We must desire the produce. No man can produce anything greater than he, himself, is ”.

Summary.

I believe that the ' Y ' factor is the persons emitted frequency spectrum. The incoming life force that enters every object in the Universe is available as an inexhaustible power source, to be utilised by all living recipients. The persons mindset will use these incoming energies to emit a spectrum of frequencies (an thus energy) that will react with the receptive object. The emotional state or mindset of the individual will dictate the result, reap what you sow.

In the Joe cell, the water and the construction of the cell forms a resonant (energy absorbing) device. Thus the cell is constantly reacting to very small frequencies at the right wave length and it is also being bombarded and thus affected by energies of very high power and at the wrong wave length.

The wave length of nearby living forms (humans) can and will determine if the cell will start or not, simply as the result of the average suitable energy available to it to do work.

One line summary.

The ‘ Y ’ factor is the conversion of the life force (Orgone if you like) to an energy that is conducive to the operation of the Joe cell.

References.

Hutchinson	Dictionary Of Science.
Russel W.	‘ The Message Of The Divine Iliad ’ book.
Schiffer A.A.	‘ Experimenters Guide To The Joe Cell ’ manual.
Schiffer A. A.	‘ Prayer Boosting ’ paper.
Schwartz G. E. Ph.D. and Russek L. Dr.	A joint article, extracted in part from ‘ The Afterlife Experiments ’ book.

27-09-2003

UPDATE 12

SOME RESULTS.

Subject.

Scientific results from a 2 year investigation of the Joe cell. The investigation focused on the Redox potential results, from minute by minute readings of the water contained in a test cell, and under varying conditions.

The 1,440 daily samples were logged, plotted and graphed. The resultant daily graphs were studied over a two year period, and the behavioural trends noted.

This paper is a precis of the results obtained. The full test results would be enough material for a book on the topic, and in addition would be extremely dry and boring reading for the vast majority of casual experimenters. Apart from myself, I could not see anybody else getting excited from the viewing of over 700 graphs. < g >

Aim.

To show the active cell experimenter a method of cell activation that removes a vast quantity of myth, deliberate misinformation, rumour and old wife's tales. I present you with rock hard facts, what you do with them (if anything) is up to you.

Note.

For readers that are conversant with the topic and are only interested in the results, skip all the following sections and start reading from the Results heading.

Preamble.

I have no shadow of a doubt that the Joe cell utilises a form of energy that is ' invisible ' to conventional scientific instruments (as utilised by the average scientist that is).

In my opinion, the force that we are trying to measure is without mass, is not visible, and is not magnetic or electric in the common use of these terms. This causes obvious problems in trying to measure this slippery little sucker.

For the interested reader, I will mention some instruments that I have tried over the years. I am mentioning these in case you have a "what if we try a?" question.

Volt meters, Amp meters, ohm meter, electrostatic meters, electrometers, Q meter, capacitance meter, inductance meter, Gieger counter, Gamma meter, Uv meter, Lux meter, magnetic compasses, spectrum analysers, ultrasonic meter, wide band spectrophotometer, UV spectrophotometer, cloud chamber, Orgonometer, Gauss meter, phase contrast microscope, vacuum chambers, vacuum pumps, Vacor tubes, transducers, crystals, various colour lasers, ionisation tubes, Uranium, rare earth magnets, electro-magnets, ELF meter, wideband radio receivers, frequency counters, pH meters, Redox meters, dissolved oxygen meter, temperature meters, ion meter, conductivity meter, TDS meter, and more that I cannot recall at this moment.

I would not expect anybody to repeat my ten years plus of mainly fruitless work. But you can save yourself a lot of work by not repeating work that I have already done. That is the aim of my updates and this aim also applies to the present paper.

I have been unable to find an instrument that can measure the cause (the life force or Orgone) directly. Thus I have resorted to measuring the effects of the ' force ' on more conventional test gear.

There is an ' instrument ' that can indeed measure the cause directly, it is called the ' organic meter ' and a human being is a typical example.

Unfortunately I am not one of the lucky few (like Joe) that can ' feel ' or ' see ' the force and thus can do in one day what takes me many years.

Sadly, the majority of experimenters have my handicap, namely requiring external means to help them to ' see ', thus I have been trying to find the most appropriate way of measuring what the ' life force ' is up to in the cell, and a method that can be easily replicated by the reader if they choose to do so.

The most appropriate instrument would have to be relatively cheap, easy to purchase, use standard scientific units of measurement, have a reasonable service life, and most of all, easy to use by a relative novice.

My choice for many reasons was a Redox (or ORP) meter.

Redox.

I have already described the Redox meter in previous writings, but for the reader that may be a bit rusty on the facts, a quick revision will do no harm.

ORP (oxidation and reduction potential) or Redox is a measure of a water system capacity to either release or gain electrons in a chemical situation.

Oxidation is the loss of electrons whilst reduction is the gain of electrons.

In passing, oxidation tends to result in the formation of a reddish-brown coloured deposit, rust. < g
>

The Redox meter is a very similar instrument to a pH meter. Whilst the pH (powers of hydrogen) meter is involved with the measurement of change in the hydrogen ions, the Redox meter is more related to measuring the electron change as a potentiometric measurement.

This electron activity is measured in millivolts (one millivolt is a 1/1000th of a volt). The scale of the meter usually covers a range from + 2,000 millivolts (2 volts) to - 2,000 millivolts.

A good pH meter will usually measure pH, temperature and up to 1.5 volts. A change of the probe is all that is necessary to start measuring Redox instead of pH.

Do not be tempted in purchasing a very cheap meter, the automatic temperature compensation and probe calibration features of the more expensive meters are very worthwhile. As usual, you get what you pay for. I would suggest that any meter under about \$100 US is a waste of time.

Do not buy a second hand probe as they have a limited service life. A decent new probe sells for around \$100 US.

Additionally, a meter without a computer interface is next to useless for long term periodic measurement.

The Redox measurements **DO NOT** directly tie-in with the quantity of Orgone in the cell. Nor do they indicate what the Orgone is. It is only a handy side effect that can be used to give us some idea as to what is occurring in the water.

For example, we cannot normally see the air or the wind. However by watching a branch that is being bent by a breeze, we can measure an effect (velocity) of the cause (the air).

I have found by experimentation that an ion meter is superior to the Redox meter. However, the cost (minimum \$500 US), the relative difficulty in use and the interpretation of the results are some reasons that prevent me recommending it as my first choice to the casual experimenter.

However, if you are serious about the topic, the ion meter is very useful. By measuring the ' dip ' in the ion reading you will know (just about instantly) what the cell is doing.

The method.

At a minimum you will require a Redox meter with computer interface facilities, and obviously a computer. The reason being is that it would be just about impossible for a person to take 1 minute readings over a 24 hour period.

Why every minute you may ask? Why can't I go out a take a reading during the advertisement breaks on my favourite TV program? And why 24 hours? Surely a reading or two when I have time will do the job.

Sorry, all things worthwhile require dedication and effort.

Thus, if you really want to understand the cell and so utilise the secrets that nature has to offer, a sacrifice has to be made. In reality it is not a sacrifice, it is choosing a path, a decision, a devotion to where you want to go in this limited physical existence.

At the end of the day the old saying " no pain, no gain " is very appropriate, you will reap in proportion to what you sow, the soil being fertile that is. < g >

Back to the topic.

As some of the pulses that appear in the Redox measurements are of reasonably short duration, measurements any longer than at one minute intervals will miss them. Thus it is not sufficient for example to measure on the hour. Additionally you would have to be very dedicated to take readings even on the hour during the night period.

In my earlier days I did use a pen recorder, but I soon tired of refilling the ink containers, unblocking the pens and getting covered in some seriously indelible ink. The felt tip recorders were a bit better but they tended to dry out as well as being expensive.

When computer become popular (read cheap enough to buy) I switched over and never looked back.

Be warned! The Joe cell loves to demolish computers. I am now using lap-top computers as they last longer. Before I forget, another advantage of the lap-top computer is the battery back-up feature, this prevents loss of data if and when the mains power fails.

The deaths of the computers seems to be directly related to their proximity to the test cell. There seems to be some sort of induction via the leads to the computer, these I presume are a very high electro-static type voltage. I have found that the lap-tops are now lasting longer, as I have increased the distance from the cell to about 6 feet.

I also get the ' normal ' type of computer software lockup, but this are fairly rare at about one every three months on average. I lose a day of data at most and I can live with this, as I simply repeat the failed three day run.

For those interested, the failures are always on the mother board. The hard drive, RAM, power supply and display are never damaged.

Another small point, if you use a lap-top, set the battery charge setting to the ' always on ' mode, otherwise you will cook your battery pack.

The method I use is as follows;

* I use a glass test cell, this is always left in the same position, ie. it has been in exactly the same position for two years.

* The stainless steel cylinder pack is made so that both the positive and negative connecting straps come to the top of the cell, ie. the negative does not go through a hole drilled in the bottom of the glass container. This was done as a matter of expediency, so that I could easily lift out the stainless steel cylinder pack as required. The pack is supported from the bottom of the test cell on three ebonite rods that also act as extended insulators. The pack sits one inch above the glass floor of the cell. The water is one inch above the top of the cylinders.

* Each run takes three full days. During that period, nothing is disturbed and the only person that goes near the cell is me.

* At the start of the first run (if required) I give the cell exactly 30 seconds of charge. This is day one, the other two days do not get any extra charge, the cell is left undisturbed. The 30 second charge on the first day is of short duration and low current to prevent any heating of the cell. At the end of the charge, all leads are disconnected and I try to keep all ' antennas ' away from the cell.

* Electrolyte is not used, there are enough ' natural electrolytes ' in the waters used. The charge current is 150 milliamps and the voltage is about 165 volts. As you are no doubt aware, the voltage is incidental, it is the current that is important for electrolysis. You would also realise that as I am not using an electrolyte, my voltage has to be higher to be able to have a current of 150 milliamps. With electrolyte 165 volts would draw many amps of current.

* Different configurations were tested.

Tap water, rain water, stream water, spring water, distilled water, supermarket water, as well as a few favourite brews were tested.

* Test were done with;

. Charged water with the cylinder pack left in.

. Uncharged water with the cylinder pack left in.

. Charged water with the cylinder pack removed after the charge process.

. Uncharged water with no cylinder pack.

In the above I was attempting to find out if any of the effects were a result from the presence of the stainless cylinder pack, after it had served it's role as a charging device.

* At the end of each 24 hour period (or as near as possible), the data was saved onto a floppy disk. This floppy was subsequently loaded into my main computer and logged, graphed and printed.

Many, many hours then went into working out what mother nature was trying to tell me.

Results.

1. The charged water lost 80% of its anomalous behaviour or 'charge' by the end of the third day. Tests lasting over three days showed a slow decay until the 'grass' or background floor was reached. This took about two months.
2. The charge is a component of the water. The charge remains with the water and the water can be removed from the test cell and used for other applications. Again, the three day limit applies (for me at least) and this limit can be reduced to zero (ie. no charge) within minutes, if the water is subjected to unfavourable conditions.
3. Once the water is charged, the cylinder pack serves no useful purpose. From my tests it is clear that the sole purpose for having a cylinder pack is to give the water the very special seeding that triggers the required charge.
4. Nature's water cannot be surpassed by any man made 'improvements'. By this I mean that spring water will hold a superior 'frequency' than tap water.
5. No uncharged water has ever displayed negative Redox values. Conversely charged cell water can show readings exceeding - 400 millivolts (mV).
6. There is a definite rhythm or periodicity to the frequency of the water. In my case the peak positive is around 1830 hours, the low negative is around 2200 hours.
7. The amplitude of the frequency variation is greatest for natural water and least for tap water.
8. The same 'good' water can be re-used indefinitely, as long as it is filtered, and agitated. By agitation I mean any method that causes a rapid inclusion of air bubbles in the water.

Discussion.

I will now comment on the above results. These are my views and conclusions and should be treated with caution. Like anything that you read you should filter, dissect and compare with all other information on the topic. Extraordinary claims require extraordinary proof.

The comments tie in numerically with the above results.

1. Thus I concluded that the cell stayed serviceably 'charged' for three days and that the 'leakage' that resulted from the cell construction, my locality, and dozens of other little variables slowly 'killed' the cell over a longer period of time.

I would like to yet again to comment on the "is the cell connected to the car battery whilst in the car or not" debate. I still see that some readers do not grasp the reasons for the charging process and I also see that some people erroneously quote what I did say.

In a nut shell:

A. We initially charge the water to get it to act as a superior accumulator of the life force. At a minimum this is stage 3.

B. This life force will dissipate over a period of time. The period of time can be less than a minute or as long as many years.

C. You can replace this 'flat' (and thus useless) water with new charged water, or you can recharge the 'flat' water.

Thus if we put A, B and C together, and if we talk in relation to running a car on the cell, we have;

A cell will run a car until the combined leakage causes its death. By charging the cell as required whilst in the car, we can extend our time of cell operation.

A couple of examples;

I charged the cell as required when I did my car conversions.

If you have access to videos of Joe running his car on the cell, you will see that Joe did likewise.

Joe had a switch on the dash of the Escort that connected the cell to the car battery as required. If you look at the video, you will see Joe operating the switch when he first attempts to run the car and also when the car dies during the test drive. Joe also mentions on another video that the cell required the battery connection to run. On yet another video he mentions as to how the car "takes off" when the switch is operated.

Surely these examples should be enough proof that the cell does indeed use the car battery, AS REQUIRED?

When the cell is not in use, the leakage problem can be partially overcome by connecting a 1.5 volt D cell (or similar) across the cell. I have mentioned this before and Joe explains it on his video.

In later car conversions Joe changed the method of operation, and the power connection to the cell was not required, in actuality the cell itself was not required. That however is another topic.

In private conversations to cell experimenters, when Joe states that he did not have the cell connected to the car battery, he is talking about the later conversions and not the earlier ones (which is the present topic). This also goes for his statement that he "does not use electrolyte". Yes, later on he did not, earlier on he certainly did.

2. The charge is a characteristic of the water and not the charging compartment or cell. So the preferred method is to charge the water in a keg and then to transfer this charged water to the car cell. This removes a few of the problems relating to the sediment build-up, as well as preventing some of the erosion to the cylinders of the car cell.

A big advantage of the keg is the large quantity of charged water that can be produced, as well as being easy to test and to observe during the formation of the charged water.

I have always recommended that the standard radiator water is replaced with charged water. For this the keg is the only way to go, due to the fairly large requirement of charged water.

Once in the car water system, the water can be kept charged by making a simple Joe cell that is inserted in the bottom radiator hose of the motor. A small 4 to 6 inch long four cylinder pack is ample. The lower hose is chosen as this is the relatively easiest access point to the coldest water. No, the top hose location is far hotter and so not as suitable, (but very easy to get at).

With your test Redox measurements you will know how long the cell stays charged for you. With this information you will know the required periodicity for the recharging intervals.

Please note, in point C. above I stated that you can recharge 'flat' water that is in the cell. This presumes that the cell is not 'polluted'. The pollution may have been a short across the cell, a voltage reversal, a deposit on the cylinders, faulty insulators, some form of external magnetisation or similar. In these instances the only recourse is to change the water, dismantle, 'flash' and clean the cell. This procedure has been fully covered in my manual and updates.

3. **Note.** My glass cell water charge only lasts three days. A more suitable geometric construct would allow the charge to last much longer. In this instance, the inner cylinder pack may play a role in prolonging the charge duration.

I have done some fairly inconclusive experiments along these lines. As the optimum cell construction would require somebody that can 'see', it is pointless for me to try and do it, with a hit and miss approach.

For example, I know people that can look at a cylinder of stainless steel and tell which end is 'positive' and which end is 'negative'. These so called polarities change as the cylinders are stacked and also change in relation to the outer container as well as to the top and bottom of the cell. The possible variables are staggering, and unless you have these abilities to 'see' each time you made a cell it will be different.

If you know a friendly sensitive or dowser or similar, you have a huge advantage over the rest of us mere mortals. It is a great disappointment to me when these gifted people (like Joe) refuse to share with the rest of us. I have no idea as to why people do not share, what is there to be achieved by gloating over their 'secrets' in privacy?

“ That which is almost impossible to accomplish by the unaided efforts of a single individual, may often easily be accomplished by the cooperation of many, and this law seems to prevail in all departments of nature.

If a sufficient number of people were determined to retire from the harlequin stage of the world and to turn away from the tomfooleries of a fashionable existence, they might, if they could harmonize with each other, form a power sufficiently strong to repel the attacks of the monster which would devour them all if they were separated and unaided by each other ”

Anon. 1887.

Yes dear reader, the same lament as mine, nothing has changed, so much for progress.

Back to the cell; I again implore you dear reader, if you get a cell to stage 3, do not pull it apart until you have marked and noted all possible variables. Many, many good cells were destroyed forever by this simple oversight. Remember, “ If it ain't broke, don't fix it! ”. < g >

4. I have tried many different waters over a long period to time. One thing stands out, mother nature makes a better brew than us 'know it all' humans. The more refined and 'better' we make our drinking water, the more unnatural it becomes. It is no wonder that the life force prefers the genuine article.

For people interested in finding out how to 'make' natural water I can thoroughly recommend the 5 volume set of books that Callum Coats translated, and that relate to the works of Viktor Schauberger.

Viktor was also working on his version of a Joe cell and he experienced similar successes and failures as we are. He spent his life on the quest, and he found the answers. No doubt about it, he was indeed the 'Water Wizard'.

I will ask you a simple question regarding the 'right' water, "If you don't know what to look for, how do you know when you have found it?"

Water is not simply the resultant of combining hydrogen and oxygen, there is far more to it than that.

As an example, Viktor stated that we use the wrong type of impellers on our water pumps. These impellers 'chop up and kill' the water. Now I ask you, if the chemical result of the combination of two gasses forms a liquid called water, why would this liquid care if the pump 'chopped it up' or not? Surely the net chemical composition would stay the same no matter what the shape of the pump impeller was?

Furthermore, if water is frozen it creates complex and exquisitely beautiful crystals of ice (snow flakes). No two crystals are the same, and yet each one is symmetrical and a very beautiful shape. Where do these designs come from, and where did the capacity for these geometric designs come from? Surely not from the two gasses.

Now, why would this oxide of hydrogen (water) be any 'different' if it flowed in natural meandering river beds or if it flowed in man made iron, plastic or concrete pipes? Can it still be truly called water after we have 'improved' it with the addition of alum, chlorine, fluoride, copper, potassium, magnesium and a variety of very nasty pipe cleaning chemicals?

I don't think so.

It should not be surprising that my measurements over the years show a variation of the performance of the Joe cell with different 'waters'. Again, it should not surprise anybody that the cell works better with the most natural forms of water.

If the experimenter cannot be bothered to drive a considerable distance, walk up a mountain, fill containers with spring or living water, lug it all down back to the car and use a day to do it, then he should be prepared for the dismal failures that tap water will guarantee. So be it.

In short, by the use of very simple common sense, an experimenter will know what is the 'right' water. My two year test merely proves what we have known all along, the better the water, the more the life force will react with it and the easier it is to get to stage 3.

5. All water shows a Redox fluctuation over the 24 hour period. Even distilled water will show a variation (however it is very small), for the life force is everywhere and the quantity varies from minute to minute irrespective of what we measure.

For example, a typical Redox reading for uncharged stream water varies from + 60 mV to + 180 mV.

For uncharged tap water (in Melbourne Australia) the variation is from + 175 mV to + 200 mV.

For non laboratory grade distilled water it is from + 225 mV to over + 300 mV.

In the case of the uncharged stream water there are large daily fluctuations, these same variations are much smaller in the case of tap water, and in the case the variation is less than 10 mV in distilled water.

To me the above is saying that the resonance of the water (the receptor) is of a greater amplitude, or is more effectively tuned to the 'sender' of the variations. If the sender or creator of the variations was also instrumental in generating the life force, then it stands to reason that stream water is a better medium than tap water.

I have no idea as to why some people seem to think that distilled water is 'the ant's pants' for Joe cell work. Sure, good distilled water has a minimum of residual chemistry in it, and this is supposed to be

'good'. It is true that the 'wrong' residual chemistry as found in tap water is 'bad', but the chemicals found in spring and stream water are fine.

The chemicals in the water result in the creation of very complex harmonics which I would like to call 'memories'. The memories as made by nature in spring and river water are the ones that help the water become what it is, namely 'living'.

For people that are into electronics, this can be likened to the doping of Germanium or Silicon in transistors to achieve our non linear conversion of energies and the end result is that we 'amplify'. I have explained this non linear requirement in a previous paper.

Personally, I have found no use whatsoever for distilled water in Joe cell work. However if you build a Stan Meyer cell, then you must only use deionised and distilled water in it, as it is used as a dielectric in the capacitor (the cell).

The life force permeates all things. This 'frequency' (for the lack of a better term) has cyclic fluctuations over a 24 hour period. As shown, the amplitude of these fluctuations can be measured in water. These fluctuations have a greater amplitude in natural waters than in distilled water.

The purpose of the cell construction and the charging process is to work with these fluctuations and to boost them with additive charging energy (at the right time), until the cell frequency becomes self sustaining. It makes perfect sense to me that we should start with a substance that has the greatest initial amplitude of the desired frequency. That is certainly not the case for distilled water. A last point. All living things (that utilise the life force) have electrolyte in their 'water'. I am sure that mother nature would have chosen the right storage medium for its own energy source. Backed up with my own tests, I find the above sufficient proof to disagree with the people that are recommending distilled water for cell work.

Moving on.

Once the water is given a charge things become more interesting.

As a result of the electrolysis, a greater rate of oxidation and reduction occurs. The activity that results from the 30 seconds charge settles down after about 2.5 hours. This activity is normal and is to be expected in all types of water and not just the 'living' types.

To play it safe, I have not taken much interest in the Redox reading for the first day (24 hour period).

The first day does result in Redox readings sometimes going down as far as - 800 mV. For people that want to drink this type of water, the Joe cell is a very cheap form of what is sold as 'micro cluster water'.

At - 800 mV it is equal to the output of 'water making' machines costing thousands of dollars. This is not the place or time for this topic, however for the interested reader, there is a huge quantity of material on this subject on the net.

What is interesting is, that continuing into the second and third day, the fluctuations represent a damped wave of a reasonably set frequency. This wave slowly loses its negative Redox excursions and ends up 'straight-lining' at around + 20 mV.

A cell that does not 'catch' or go to stage 3, will lose very quickly, or not even start this damped wave pattern.

Each cell is unique, I can only give you the results of my tests. An experimenter will be richly rewarded by carefully observing the periodic behaviour of his own cell/s.

To sum up, 'living water' is more in tune, or is more affected by the daily variations of the constantly changing forces acting on the water (and all of creation as well).

6. As mentioned above, there are definite peaks and dips in the daily electron activity in the cell. I would dearly love to see the results from experimenters in a different area to mine, as it would be fascinating to see if the peaks and dips do coincide.

I personally doubt it very much however. I see Orgone (the life force) as being similar to clouds and the resultant energy interaction having a definite ' high ' and ' low ' pattern to it.

I also see the sun and moon as being the primary donors or even generators of the bulk of this energy. Furthermore I see this energy as being a subtle influence, a clock and the ' food ' that keeps all things ' alive '.

Lastly, I see a form of delay in the energy that lags the actual observed sun activity. You would presume that when the sun was at its closest and brightest that the cell would peak. That is not so, the cell will peak maybe an hour or more after the Lux reading peak.

In short, there is a rhythm to the cell activity that is repeatable from day to day.

As I know of no other cell experimenter that has followed this line of research, I cannot say if the peaks and dips coincide all over our planet.

Note. What is important is for you to know when these peaks occur at your location. For this is the best time to do the initial charge and get your cell to go to stage 3. It also explains one reason why some cell start sometime and not at other times.

These peaks and dips in the life force are very important information for many uses, and not just for starting the cell. They have been plotted by people in the ' know ' since the start of recorded history. Do not brush the subject off lightly.

7. I have already covered point 7, and the statement should now be self explanatory.

8. There is a belief in circulation that ' good ' water can go ' bad '. said in another way, perfectly good water is throw out by experimenters on a periodic basis , as if some magic ' use by date ' has expired.

Yes, you should throw out water that has been contaminated in any way whatsoever. By this I mean water that has acquired deposits as the result of electrolysis, the break down of the insulators and such like. Contaminated water is also water that has had its ' frequency ' changed by being in proximity to destructive frequencies. I have covered this topic at length in previous writings (Y factor).

If we use a Grander unit as an example, we can see that a small container of ' special ' water is able to continuously alter the ' frequency ' of millions of litres of ' bad ' water that passes around it.

Thus it is the molecular link-up of the water molecules that carries the ' memory ' if you like. This memory will give the water a certain resonance, and a specific resonance is what is required to utilise the life force.

So, a specific type of water will retain its memory or resonance, until acted on by external forces that tend to dissipate this specific resonant frequency. It is like striking a gong or tuning fork, which will decay naturally if left undisturbed, but can be stopped dead by touching with a finger.

In living water, we can reactivate the resonant frequency by utilising a special construction of cylinders or cones to achieve the a frequency that is in harmony with the life force (charging). Thus good water, (like a good bell or tuning fork) does not go bad, it merely has to be reactivated, with the proper means!

In short. As I said before, “ if it ain’t broke, don’t fix it ”. If your water is working well in your cell, let it do so

Summary.

- . The life force (Orgone) is very difficult to measure directly.
- . Redox readings are a method of seeing an effect that can be attributed to the life force.
- . Water is not just water.
- . There is good and bad water.
- . A short duration charge at the appropriate time is sufficient to activate the cell.
- . The charge remains in the water, to slowly decay over a matter of days.
- . The periodic changes in the quantity of the life force can be advantageously used to start the cell.

One line summary.

Redox measurements can be utilised to optimise the starting of a Joe cell.

11-02-2004

Update 13.

Subjects:

1. Clarification on the definition of orgone.
2. Additional information on cell operation.
3. Some recent experimental results.

Clarification on the definition of orgone.

Some recent views expressed on the Joe cell forum are at odds with what is scientifically known about the attributes of orgone.

As some of you know, I have covered this topic at length, both in my book and in several updates. Yet, for reasons best known to the individuals concerned, they do not want to do a web or library search on orgone, and are thus left in the dark.

Additionally, some members want orgone defined in their favourite terms and yet others seem to differentiate between orgone, the ' Y ' factor and the life force of the individual.

As always, my aim is to share my research and any helpful finds with all and sundry, for unless we share unselfishly and unconditionally we are doomed to extinction.

I quote, " The evolution of man is the evolution of his doing, and ' doing ' cannot be the result of things which ' happen ' ”.

Does it really matter who thought of ' it ' first or how many letters of the alphabet is behind a persons name?

There are 260 members on the Joe cell group and countless ' lurkers '. Just image the result of all this experimental brain power, sharing and working as a team. Why are we not doing it?

End of commercial, moving on:

Orgone.

In 1960, three years after the death of Wilhelm Reich, The Interscience Research Institute (later to be known as the Radix institute) was founded. The Institute's journal was called ' The Creative Process ' and contained many enlightening articles by many luminaries.

Charles. R. Kelly was one of the founders and wrote an article ' What is Orgone Energy ? ' for the first lecture of the society held at the Hewitt Auditorium, New York city, May 9, 1962.

I would like to quote this article (a very small part) for the group. I also acknowledge Mr. Kelly as the author of same.

“ What is orgone energy? ”

“ Franz Anton Mesmer called it animal magnetism; Charles von Reichenbach called it odyle. To Henri Bergson it was the elan vital (the vital force), whilst to Hans Driesch it was entelechy. Sigmund Freud observed its function in human emotions and termed it libido. William MacDougall, the great British-American psychologist of a generation ago, labelled it hormic energy.

Dozens if not hundreds, of lesser-known scientists have recognised its presence and have given it a name to characterise its special properties. Among the 20th-century proponents of the concept are, for example, Doctor Charles Littlehead and his vital magnetism and George Starr White and his cosmo-electric energy.

Mechanistic science in the 17th through the 19th centuries embraced many of its essential qualities in the concept of the ether, while mystical human beings embraced other essential qualities of it in the concept of God.

Orgone energy is the Wilhelm Reich's term for the substratum from which all nature is created. The best definition this author can provide for it is this:

Orgone energy is the creative force in nature. ”.

The article by Mr. Kelley then goes on to explain in depth about the discovery of orgone and the works of a great and forgotten scientist, Wilhelm Reich. Please realise that Reich was not an arm-chair theorist. He had a staff of around 60 scientists and they spend years on hands-on research. Orgone is not a theory, on the contrary it is a force that the majority of conventional scientists are not familiar with. That however does not mean that it does not exist.

Think about it, the greatest library of knowledge that the world knew (the library of Alexandria) was burned to the ground, Reich papers were all burned and banned as well. What was the common thread?

Dear reader, there is a wealth of information on orgone and Reich.

I would suggest a read of ' The Creative Process ' journals that covers 1961 to 1965, although they may be difficult to source.

A leading modern orgone source is the work of James DeMeo and his Orgone Biophysical Research Laboratory. He has a wealth of material on Reich, as well as making most of Reich's book available for purchase.

His journals are called ' The pulse of the Planet ' and more information can be obtained by e-mail from orders@orgonelab.org

An example would be his current journal ' Heretic's notebook ', ISBN 0-9621855-8-2, retail \$24.00 US.

To say that the cell does not ' operate ' on/with orgone is like saying that nature does not have a creative force.

Yes, orgone is in you and the cell and everything else as well, thus ' positive ' inter-reaction with your experiment is vital, to ignore orgone (the Y factor) is guaranteed failure. If you do not like to call it orgone then by all means call it by some of the more ' trendy ' names, it will work just the same. <g > .

2 Additional information on cell operation.

I strongly sympathise with experimenters that are not getting results, I care not for the armchair theory brigade. Talking the talk is easy, anybody can do it, walking the walk is far more difficult, it shows that the individual has made a commitment in time and money. That is where I am coming from and that is the people that I want to work with.

Please realise, " To ' know ' and to ' know how to ' are two different things, and the ' knowing how to do ' is not created by knowledge alone. A man who knows a great many words, is deemed to understand a great deal-again excepting, of course any sphere of practical activity wherein his ignorance very soon becomes evident. ”. Amen.

It seems to me that a lot of failures in cell work are due to the experimenters simply not knowing what they want to build. The question is, if the person does not know what to build, how can he possibly build it?

Interestingly enough, most of the success has come from individuals that had no idea what a Volt or a Watt is, they build the cell by intuition. Now surely there is a message here?

I will try to lift some more fog from the subject that may help some to 'see'.

The 'talking the talk' that I want to share with you is backed up, and is a working fit with 'walking the walk', thus it is a workable theory.

First, go to www.pathcurve.com and read the section on Vortex generators. Read it twice and then read it again, until you understand the concept. Read as far as the end of the section on oxygen, the rest is not related to the cell.

Okay, do you understand it? What is covered is the explanation of how the cell works as written in my book, but seen from another perspective. I asked you to read this version as it is not specifically cell related, and thus it may give your brain another 'slant' on the topic.

Now, in your mind, substitute the pathcurve vortex generator for the Joe cell.

* Can you see that the electric/magnetic field of the rotating electron is tilted by the North/South magnetic field generated along the vertical axis of the Joe cell?

* Can you see that the Neutral sheet or the Bloch wall is 'warped' along the central cross section of the Joe cell cylinder stack, and that this is the reason why we have the two bubble flows?

The two bubble flows are from the top water surface to the mid point of the cylinder stack, and from the mid point to the bottom of the cylinder stack. This can be seen on the very poor quality video from Nutech as well as being described by many as the 'figure eights' patterns.

* Can you see that the warped neutral sheet is the 'pump' (and flywheel) that uses this non liner transfer of orgone energy to 'run' the cell?

A fundamental law is the 'The Law of Three'. Quoting from 'In Search of the Miraculous', Gurdjieff states:

"Every phenomenon on whatever scale and in whatever world it may take place in, from molecules to cosmic phenomena, is the result of the combination or the meeting of three different and opposing forces. One force, or two forces, can never produce a phenomenon. The presence of a third force is necessary, for it is only with the help of a third force that the first two can produce what may be called a phenomenon, no matter in what sphere."

In the case of the Joe cell we have the two teams ('positive' and 'negative' vortexial forces) playing on the so called 'neutral sheet' football ground.

Thus the play between positive and negative will cause the neutral sheet to 'warp', as a result of the imbalance in the two forces (the strength of the acting North/South magnetic fields on the warp). This imbalance causes the warp, and the warp is our energy 'pump'.

* Can you see that any stray magnetic field (or surrounding the cell with magnets, etc.) will disrupt the correct tilting of the electron field and thus stop the atom vibrations?

A strongly magnetised seam on a cylinder is enough to stop the formation of the ' pump '. That goes for any strong external magnetic or electromagnetic fields. This can be car wiring, mobile phones, power lines, etc.

Normally the cone on top of the cell will encourage the ' North ' magnetic field formation, and the flat bottom will discourage the ' South ' magnetic field formation. In a glass test cell the open top and the closed bottom will achieve a similar result.

If however this is not sufficient to start the ' pump ' ie. stage 2, an addition of a precisely controlled magnetic field (South pole up) and concentric with the bottom of the cylinder pack will enhance the action.

I have used a 5 inch ferrite speaker magnet (1 inch from the bottom of the cylinder stack) with good results, you can actually see the water spin.

* You should now be able to see the ' three stages of the cell ' from another perspective, namely; stage 1 the pump did not start, stage 2 the pump started and then stopped, stage 3 the pump keeps running and stage 4, the pump is not influenced by stray external fields.

I would love to be able to do that, (stage 4 that is). <g >.

Additional to the above, Malcolm Rae, the great radionics expert had something to say that bears directly to this subject.

In an article for the ' Radionics Quarterly ', Malcolm wrote;

“ Q. 10. What is the source of the energy which creates thought?

A. 10. It is a facet of magnetism.

Q. 11. What are its characteristics?

A. 11. (1) It occupies a field around every magnet, including the earth, and has an ' intake ' at the theoretical centre of the magnet, and a potential output around the entire periphery of the magnet.

(2) The field is believed to be an ultra high frequency spectrum of standing waves - ie. pulsations without actual outward travel away from the source, containing characteristics of every thought possible to any human, past, present, or future. ”

Again there is a reference to the Bloch wall and a mention of this location as an “ intake ” which fits in nicely with the concept of some form of orgone pump, accumulator or one way valve.

A couple of small notes:

* Some people seem to be a little confused with the term ' stage '. You do not have to progress from stage 1 to 2 and then to 3, a cell can start as a 3, or stay as a stage 1 forever.

I created the stages as an aid to explain to the reader as to what was occurring with the ' pump ', it serves no other purpose.

* I will mention again that by having the central cylinder as a negative, we form a centripetal ' beam ' of energy that can be pointed in the desired direction with our wave guide or transfer tube. This enhanced energy flow can now be utilised as required.

A central positive connection will perform entirely different functions and is not the way to go if you are primarily interested in making a car perform on the Joe cell.

3 Some recent experimental results.

* I have found by experimentation that a positive or negative stage 3 cell can be formed with equal ease. This can be seen by Redox measurements as the formation of mirror image damped oscillatory waves.

As expected, the positive wave remain mainly ' above the zero line ' and thus reads mainly positive millivolts. The negative damped wave reads mainly in negative millivolts values. I personally prefer the ' negative ' cell and most of my research is in that direction.

It would be interesting to experiment with two cells, one positive and one negative. For example, these are the two orgone types present at the union of the sperm and the egg between male and female.

It is interesting how modern scientists use an electrical spark to start ' life ' when fusing sperm and egg, very much as to what we can do with two alternate vortexing Joe cells.

I would not be surprised at the wondrous things that could result in the combination of two cells. Lets face it, we are dealing with life itself and Walter Russel fully explained how the opposing polarity vortexes are the keys to life.

* Ren has passed on my message to the group of the importance of not adding water or topping up a stage 3 cell. It took me years to realise that the very delicate ' pump ' action, and the resultant formation of large clumps of water molecules is very easily broken up.

I would suggest to the experimenter that once they are able to get a cell to go to stage 3, not to change the water. The charge is in the water and apart from occasional charging to compensate for the ' leakage ', if it is working, leave it alone.

In a laboratory situation (a bench in my garage < g >), I have used the same charged water for about two years. Obviously in a car situation (unless you have a stage 4 cell setup) all the varying external fields will kill the cell much quicker.

For car applications I suggest a vat and cone charger setup. This can be used to replenish a ' dead ' cell.

The cell will last far longer in the car if the radiator water is also stage 3. Again a vat type charge will supply the required amount of water.

* Dear experimenter, I strongly disagree with the recent suggestion to the group, ie. to apply a potential to the cell and live it on permanently. The result is heat, heat is molecular agitation, and molecular agitation of the wrong type will destroy your delicately balanced atom vibrations, with the resultant loss of warp to the neutral sheet and thus a dead cell.

Not to mention that constant current to the cell is electrolysis, and electrolysis is ion flow. The resultant stripping of the cylinders and the ' mud ' that is created is not the way to go.

In closing, dear reader, please share, for:

“ No one can ascend onto a higher step until he places another in his own place. What a man has received he must immediately give back; only then can he receive more. Otherwise from him will be taken even what he has already been given. ”

UPDATE 14.

The life force (Orgone), the Joe cell and you.

My entry into Joe cell experimentation was as a result of a search for 'free energy'. Like many others, the thought of running a car on water, or on similar forms or relatively 'free energy' was very appealing.

After a lengthy 'play' (12 years), with many forms of Joe cells and similar designs, I realised that I had struck the mother lode, i.e. , that the energy 'captured' by the Joe cell was one of the prime energies, similar to but not the same as what we call 'magnetism' and 'electricity'. It may even be the 'breath of the Creator' and thus the origin of electricity, magnetism and everything else.

I am sure that Orgone, magnetism, electricity and what we call the gravity effect are all intimately connected. Exactly how is the 100-banana question. <g>

As I have mentioned many times, the name that we give the force it is not important, Orgone will do just as well as any other name. In this article I call it 'Orgone' and 'the life force'. Later, when science is able to analyse this 'force', I am sure that it will turn out to be a plurality of forces and thus names. For the moment I have bundled them all together.

I realized that the cell had far more important uses than as a fuel substitute for cars. We have a means of gathering, concentrating and utilising a force for the betterment of self as well as mankind. The cell could be used for centring (healing) the container (the human body), as well as acting as a 'food' source for the soul.

Dear reader, this topic is on the verge of what is called metaphysics and religion. If you have not delved in this area, or if you think that things cannot exist because you personally don't believe in them, well, I would suggest that you stop reading now.

The topic covers an area of Joe cell utilization that may be novel to many readers.

In the following I describe a way of utilising Orgone (the life force) that is available (to a varying degree) in all things.

I am now concentration all my efforts into this area of Joe cell research, and it is a very rewarding trip indeed.

Prayer Boosting

(A method of concentrating Orgone energy)

Introduction

A person can survive weeks without eating food, one can survive days without drinking liquids, but one can only survive minutes without breathing air. Have you ever wondered what input is required in these previous steps? Does a person only require air, food and water or is there an additional *something* that makes us *alive* in the above substances? For example, in recent history, there have

been several scientifically monitored cases of people that have not eaten for months. The question is, what are they *living* on?

As some people find the concept of somebody surviving without food a bit far fetched, I will include one well documented and factual example.

In 1943 a Honduras family daughter (Alicia Dobricias, age 17) was bitten by a poisonous snake. For three weeks the girl lay unconscious in bed with the doctor trying all types of remedies. Her breathing was almost non-existent and her pulse weakened day by day. Finally the doctor pronounced her dead.

Just before she was placed in her coffin, her mother touched her hand and observed that it was still quite warm. The doctor was summoned and as rigor mortis had not set in, he advised the mother to leave Alicia in bed to see what would eventuate.

After an unbroken sleep of 96 months (yes, 8 years!) the corpse was restored to life in 1951. During the whole time the farmer's daughter took *no nourishment, did not alter her position in bed and never lost weight.*

The question of course is, what did Alicia survive on? No food or water for 8 years, now that does not leave many other options.

Moving on;

Some people seem to be *lucky*, winning many competitions and lotteries, some people seem to be full of *vitality* and hardly ever *exercise*, yet other individuals, with the use of all their best intentions cannot even stay *healthy*, let alone help another that may be *sick*. Have you ever felt envious or even said that " the system is not fair " when others seemingly less *deserving than you*, seem to have their prayers or wishes answered, and yet some of the nicest and most Godly individuals only seem to have hardship as a reward?

Well dear reader, now that I hopefully have your attention, I would like to present to you some answers and potential solutions to explain and remedy some of the above.

I would like to firstly state that I take no credit , that any knowledge that I pass on, is coming from a vast pool of gifted and hard working writers who unselfishly allowed their work to be published, and thus have aided in our enlightenment. Amongst these billions of words lies the solution to all problems.

I have simply researched, experimented, extracted, compiled and made a précis of my findings and you are reading the result.

I present the following as a potential aid in your search for the *truth* on the subject of accumulating the life force, and thus the improvement of the praying/wishing process. A direct side result is a healthier and happier life, a peace within oneself as well as with all others.

Obviously, take my opinion with caution, and if it does not lead to where you want to go, file it away and look for other more pertinent answers for your problems and mind-set.

Topic overview

Basically in a nutshell, I offer you the following concept:

- * A person can control the *quantity and type* of life force that is accumulated and utilised by his *body*.

- * By increasing the quantity of the life force, (the carrier for the prayer picturegram), we can ensure the successful delivery of our desire (or thought image).
- * The life force (Orgone), *likes* water and thus, this is the medium of choice for our purpose.
- * The accumulation of Orgone can be done in a relatively simple homemade Orgone accumulator. The Orgone accumulator is a typical example.
- * The Joe cell is an extraordinarily good TUNED concentrator of the life force.

Concept of Orgone (life force).

Throughout recorded history, there have been many, many referrals to subtle energies that can be, and have been utilised, to perform effects and actions that, in general, could not be defined by conventional scientific laws. This of course, does not mean that these effects did not occur. It merely means that the measuring instruments as utilised by the majority of scientists are unable to measure these forces.

Finally, now in this era of rapid progress, science, magic and religion are merging, and rational, scientific laws can be utilised to explain the formerly inexplicable.

As Lao Russell puts it;

" The physicist draws a sharp line between things, which he can in some way detect by the evidence of his senses, and things, which lie beyond that evidence. There is no denial of a " something " beyond the range of his senses and his sensed instruments, but what may be there is conjectural and, therefore, inadmissible as scientific data of a reliable nature ".

Nothing has changed; even now a scientist presumes that he has all the options 'boxed'. If there is an inexplicable result (from experimentation) he simply puts in a constant, a fudge factor. The maths now balance and he (the scientist) blindly moves on. Our science is riddled with flawed thinking, it will stay that way until we truly understand the prime cause of all things, and not tick to studying the effects.

From a 1604 Hermetic document we have the following;

" The wise know of three sorts of gold. The first is an astral sort, whose centre is in the sun, the rays of which impart light to all surrounding stars and also to our own sphere and earth; it is a fiery substance and always fills the whole universe in an incessant ebb and flow (owing to the movements of the sun and stars) by the emission of solar particles. It pervades everything in heaven above and in the interior of the earth. We constantly absorb this astral gold with our breath and these astral corpuscles penetrate our bodies, which also exhale it without intermission ".

I would like to mention two brave scientists that worked in that cloudy area of " beyond the range of his senses ".

One of the first very well documented books on the life force was written by Karl Von Reichenback way back in 1926. His name for the life force was the " Odic force " and it fully agrees with the concept of *mana*. He could not *see* these forces, and largely relied on thousands of carefully observed experiments with *sensitives* who could. I only mention him in passing, but it is a very worthwhile read.

I personally would like to move forward in time and quote from the very extensive works by Dr. Wilhelm Reich. In 1940 Reich wrote to Albert Einstein and told him that he had discovered a completely new form of energy, a primordial atmospheric life force, which he called orgone. His research adds to the research on the odic force and again fits in with the concept of *mana* or life force.

Amongst the many facets of his work, he invented the orgone accumulator, in whose interior a person could *charge* up with the life force or Orgone. This little understood device finally triggered an all out persecution of Reich, with his eventual death in prison, and the destruction of all his instruments and books. In my opinion, a great over-reaction by the government to a so-called fraud. Very interesting reading, but unfortunately I can only skim the relevant parts.

So again, let me reinforce the important point. According to Reich, " Orgone energy is the primordial mass-free energy out of which all matter rises ".

Why is this statement important to us?

Because (as you will shortly see), the prayer (thought desire) or our intent, requires a *carrier* or medium to allow our prayer picturegram (thought desire image) to travel on to achieve our desired result.

We require a "balanced interchange" from the central fulcrum. Thus, if we want something, we have to pay for it. The resultant is that balance is maintained (on the central fulcrum), and we also remain centred.

Or put in another way, if the body is low on Orgone, you are wasting your time in praying or wishing for whatsoever!

To summarise this section:

- * There is a subtle force that has many names that conventional science cannot measure and thus it is ignored (or replaced by a constant).
- * We require a subtle force for life itself, and also for the sending of wishes and prayers.
- * Some names for this subtle life force are, mana, prana, odic force and Orgone.

One concept on the *etheric selves*.

The following is a concept that explains the inexplicable. It is based on the Kahuna belief system. The Kahunas (keepers of the secret), were a group of *magicians* who apparently originated from the Sahara desert region in antiquity. With the destruction of the then fertile Sahara region, these Kahunas moved on, spending some time in Egypt and finally moving to a region where they could be left in peace to practice their religion. The region was Hawaii, and here they spend a long time performing extraordinary feats.

With the introduction of Christianity to this island, the Kahunas were forced to hide their religion, went underground and eventually died out. To the best of modern knowledge, there is no genuine Kahunas in existence. Due to a life long work by Dr. William Tufts Brigham and Max Freedom Long, we are able to read about the Kahuna feats and concepts. For example, fire walking is one of the better known feats passed down from the Kahunas.

The Kahunas split the *etheric bodies* into three components, the low self, the middle self and the high self. In psychology these three components are called, the subconscious, the conscious and the super conscious. The names as such are not important, but the following concept is.

I will cover only enough on this topic as is required to explain in the simplest way my concept of prayer boosting. The reader , (if interested) should read the books mentioned in my references for a far superior grasp of the Huna concept. Both Huna authors lay down on paper a way of life that is far superior to just about anything that we have going, (of course this is my personal opinion).

As well as the physical body, we have an overlay of various etheric bodies. Many religions agree to this, and I am happy to agree to disagree with your personal views to the contrary. But since you have read this far, you may as well hear me out.

Each of the following three etheric selves require the life force (Orgone), to survive and perform all actions in the physical body. As such if we control the automatic regulation of the Orgone level by these etheric bodies, we will be able to control the outcome of our desires.

The high self (aumakua). A very *light* body. It seldom makes direct contact with the physical body and in this rests our problem of prayer (wish granting). The high self knows the past, present and some of the future. All high selves from all individuals can and do inter-work. This, as you can well imagine has stupendous consequences, i.e. we are all part of each other.

The expression, " I have seen the light ", is the result of contact with the high self. This is an infrequent event for most *normal* individuals.

We **HAVE** to get in touch with the high self, if we want our desires or prayers to be fulfilled. The religion of the individual is not important, the law works equally for a saint or a sinner. There is no such thing as *unfair* in nature, you reap what you sow.

The middle self (uhané). *Less dense* than the high self.

It cannot remember, but has full reasoning power. Thus it requires the low self for access to the memory pool. This is the part that we use day in, day out and we call our *mind*. When we make a wish/prayer with our mind, that desire has to be handled by the low self, before the low self will *send* it to the high self. Most individuals do not *talk* to their low self and this causes irrational behaviour when the low self finally decides to act out of character with what the person thinks is *him*.

How many times have you heard the excuse, " I don't know what made me do it ". The ability of divining, scrying, dowsing and such like is the result of allowing the low self to express his/her opinion.

As a side note, the low self in its child like and defective reasoning is quite capable of forming and storing *incorrect* assumptions (and conclusions) that it treats as *fact*. Some religions and medical arts are partially based on the removal of these so called *engrams* (*faulty* memories), thus resulting in a better rapport with the high self, or the subsequent " making the person *normal* ".

The low self (unhipili).

This is the *densest* of the three bodies. It is in charge of (amongst many other things), the accumulation and use of the Orgone energy needs of the physical and etheric bodies of the individual. It accumulates Orgone when, and as it sees fit. This may cause a severe lack of Orgone energy, exactly when you need it the most. The aim of this article is to show you how to partially disable or bypass this automatic functioning of the low self.

Unfortunately for us, it is child like, stubborn, unwilling and liable to refuse to do as it is told (like a child). The low self remembers all things but has defective reasoning. It treats all our pleas on a *merit* scale. i.e. it *hears* our minds constant jumble of thoughts, loves, hates, desires, pleas and forms a conclusion from the average. As such, it is not easily impressed by a half hearted plea for the wining Lotto numbers or an off-the-cuff plea for a new car. It may also (in its child like reasoning), deem you not worthy of what you ask for as it has formed an opinion of what you

really want. Likewise, after a life time of religious, government, and social mind scrambling/washing, it may treat some requests (prayers) as a crime or a sin, and therefore not pass the information onto the high self.

Like a child, it is highly impressionable. So, for example, if you gave away something that really made you hurt, (eg you car to charity), and then asked for a wish, you would have a far better chance of the low self passing the message on up to the high self as it would be impressed by the *hurt* that you went through to get you wish. Similarly, it uses the classic logic of, " what is in it for me? ". Thus if it thinks, or more importantly, if you can convince the low self with child like reasoning, that it will benefit from the wish, you are partially on the way to a successful transfer of your desire.

The force or *carrier* used in the transfer of the prayer to the high self, or the resultant *gift* returning to the middle and low self is called (amongst many names) *mana, the vital force* or in this article, **ORGONE**. The Kahuna symbol for the above force was water. This is highly significant as it relates to my concept of *prayer boosting*.

Our body water content varies from 95% to 75% depending mainly on age. As such this is the ideal *container* for our life force storage. Important is the fact that water will take and hold the charge, whilst other substances will not. This again is a large topic, and some of the explanations are covered in a manual that I have written, (see reference section.).

Briefly, the chief source of Orgone in this region of the galaxy is the sun, with a consequent greater quantity of Orgone at higher altitudes. As mentioned, it has a natural affinity for water and organic substances. It has a great dislike for any electro-magnetic disturbance and it really *hates* radioactivity, which is its antithesis i.e. absolute death as opposed to absolute life. Orgone is utilised by organic substances (us), for many purposes, one of them being the energy or carrier required to offer the picturegram message to the high self.

Most importantly, first, you have to give before you can take, thus if you are low on Orgone, you cannot *give to take*.

As Willy Schrodter said;

“ Illness comes from a deficiency, health from a sufficiency and healing power from a superfluity of the vital force, which overflows from the operator to the subject. The first consideration of the healer who relies on the vital force must therefore be to build up his vital force to full strength at just the right time and in this way to raise his Od to a more than perfect level (more than he need for himself)”.

Dear reader, surely I do not have to mention that the requirement for prayer (desire granting) is exactly the same as the requirement for healing, namely an excess of the life force, or to put it another way, a quantity of Orgone which is over and above the individual's own requirement.

Simply put, if you are low on Orgone, forget any prayer reply!

The vital force is *life*, and without it the *etheric* selves cannot function. You can eat all the food in the world, but if the ingestion of the food does not result in the intake of Orgone, you are on the down path to illness and the eventual hastening of your *death* (the physical body dies). *Good* food means plenty of Orgone, it is as simple as that! Of course a variety of foods are required, I would not expect you to live on bread alone!

Similarly, without the *right* air to breathe and without the *right* water to drink, you are really on mission impossible

W.R.Stewart was told " that vital force could be stored in wood, stone, water and the human body, also in the invisible body of a *ghost*. This force could be expended suddenly, and thus move very heavy objects." This is interesting from the point of the Kahunas being in Egypt, the construction of pyramids and the consequential movement of very large/heavy rocks/stones.

The dangers of being low on Orgone is that you can *lose* the little that you have, and it will be *taken* by those that have plenty already. (Remember a similar message from Jesus?)

Anyway, as stated by Max Long, " The rule seems to be that object-regardless of its size or weight-which has the heavier charge of vito-magnetic force pulls to it the less charged object, feeling no corresponding pull on itself as a reaction ". This is exactly the same as the behaviour of Orgone and contradicts the *rules* of conventional science.

To summarise this section:

- * Any desire or wish from us (the conscious thinking middle self) must be stored processed and vetoed by the child like, faulty reasoning low self.
- * The low self is in charge of Orgone storage and utilisation.
- * The low self is also in control of the sending of the prayer/wish picturegram to the high self.
- * Orgone is the medium or *carrier* that enables the prayer or wish to reach the high self.
- * The high self is able to answer all sensible wishes and prayers instantly, if so desired.
- * There are methods of boosting the storage of Orgone in the body.

Prayer boosting

Well, dear reader, how are we going to achieve a greater intake of Orgone? Let me cover possible sources, natural and man made Orgone accumulations:

- * ' Astral gold ', the most abundant source being sunlight.
- * High altitude air. Country (low polluted) as opposed to city air.
- * Fields, forests, waterways, lakes, rivers and waterfalls. Basically, all water and green areas, particularly moving water or large quantities of water.
- * Food grown in sunlight and with the minimum of processing and storage.
- * Orgone accumulators, Orgone cells, healers and *miracle* workers.
- * The Joe cell.

The food, water and locations are common sense, you do not have to be Einstein to realise that living in the cities and eating junk food is not *good* for you.

But you say to me, I do live in the city and I do live on junk food and I do smoke, etc. what then?

Well, you are a perfect candidate for Orgone boosting methods, even if you do not want to use it for prayer.

Yes, we are finally down to the " how to do it " part. There are two main methods, the Orgone accumulator or the Orgone cell. The differences are:

Astral Gold.

There are very many references in ancient writing as to the methods of gathering the life force from sunlight. A common and well known methods are various forms of Yoga. The two main forms are the physical Raja Yoga and the physiological Hatha Yoga. A version of Hatha Yoga (The

Chemical Wedding) as practiced by the Rosicrucians is regarded as a reasonably ' easy ' method of boosting oneself with Orgone.

According to Willy Schrodter;

“ The Indians came to the conclusion, thousands of years ago, that it was not the air as such which supported our life, but the ' ethereal or super-air ' contained in it, to which they gave the name **Prana**. When absorbed in excess of requirements occult powers are stimulated into activity (the *siddhis*). Thus the Yoga attains by physiological exercises what the hermeticists sought by chemical means ”.

Many more methods are practised that involve postures and/or exercise in association with the sun at specific times of the day.

For interested readers, I would suggest that they read ' A Rosicrucian notebook ' which makes a précis of a variety of methods, (see my reference section).

Orgone Accumulator.

Basically these are containers made from alternate layers of organic and non-organic materials. The person sits inside this container and slowly *charges up* with Orgone. I will not cover this method as it has been covered ad nauseam. The best book on the subject is listed in my references, and there are many sites on the Internet covering this topic (do a search on **orgone accumulator**). This method has been in use for thousands of years and works well if the user is conversant with the *rules*.

Orgone cell/Joe cell.

This is my preferred method as it is the quickest and most direct. This method is based on the fact that the body is largely made up of water. Orgone is stored in water, and if we drink water heavily laden with Orgone, it will go directly to where it is required.

As mentioned in the references, I explain in my manual a method of constructing an electrolysis cell that highly *charges* water. A free copy of my manual is available on several Internet sites (do a search on **Joe cell**). This is not the place to describe to you the construction techniques of an Orgone cell, as it is a 122-page manual (with illustrations), but as stated above, you can obtain the information freely from the web, or you can purchase a copy from Nutech (see references).

The principle of the cell is, that by using selective electrolysis of spring water (or similar), in a specially designed container, Orgone will be attracted to the water and will build up a charge of a far higher level than the ambient Orgone field. This water will stay *charged* for several hours and can be ingested as your *normal* liquid intake.

Putting it all together.

NOTE! I am not a doctor and have no medical qualifications. As such I am not authorised or competent to offer any dietary or medical advice. If you intend to change your *normal* diet in any way as a result of this article, **PLEASE GET PROFESSIONAL ADVICE FIRST!** You have been warned!

Now back to our topic.

I would suggest for any " junk diet ", city dweller to proceed as follows:

1. At least a month before your first *prayer* test, start drinking the *right* type of *charged* water, eat the right type of charged food, expose yourself to a reasonable amount of sunlight, try to breathe some decent air and try to avoid Orgone depleting locations.
If possible, a month long holiday to a suitable location would be ideal to accomplish the above requirements. Personally, I go into the Australian outback, as it is the only place that gives me the 'right' blue of the sky and the 'right' red of the soil, your needs may be different.
2. During this period of time, read up more on the Kahuna method.
3. During the above period *learn* to communicate with your low self using the information from the books.
4. Compose your wish, imagine that it has come true, and analyse the result of this upon you and the rest of the human race. The *golden* rule is that your wish and subsequent actions, must not harm anyone in any way whatsoever. If you still feel that it is a valid wish, proceed.
5. The wish will travel on the Orgone as a picture and not words. As such, practice forming the picturegram of your wish, i.e. imagine it as a series of photographs or as the Kahunas put it, a bunch of grapes. The bunch is the total wish and the grapes the individual components of this wish.
6. When you feel ready (the middle self), ask the low self if it feels ready and if it will participate in passing the wish on to the high self. If the low self will not cooperate, all the Orgone in the world is useless.
7. Find a quiet spot that you like, compose the picturegram **AND SIMPLY, JUST DO IT!**

My dear reader, we are all part of each other. A leaf cannot fall from a tree without affecting the balance of the Universe. Please act in a responsible way towards your brothers and sisters and Mother earth.

I wish you well on your lonely climb towards self-enlightenment.

References

Braden Gregg	The Isaiah effect	ISBN: 0-609-80796-X
Long Max Freedom	The secret science behind miracles	ISBN: 0-87516-047-6
Long Max Freedom	The secret science at work	ISBN: 0-87516-046-9
Hoffman Enid	Huna A beginners guide	ISBN: 0-914918-03-6
Reichenbach Von Karl	The odic force	1968 University books Inc.

Eden Jerome	Orgone energy	ISBN: 0-682-47477-0
DeMeo James	Orgone accumulator handbook	ISBN: 0-9621855-0-7
Percival Harold W.	Thinking and destiny	ISBN: 0-911650-09-1
Russell Walter	The message of the Divine Iliad	1971 The university of Science and Philosophy
Schiffer Alex	Experimenter's guide to the Joe cell	1999 Nutech 2000 Post office box 255 Ivanhoe, Victoria, 3079 Australia.
Schrodter Willy	A Rosicrucian notebook	ISBN 0-87728-757-0

If you have access to the Internet, a search under " **orgone** " will give you many sites.

Alex Schiffer.
